

EXHIBIT B28

Page 1

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF NEW JERSEY

- - -

IN RE: JOHNSON & :
JOHNSON TALCUM POWDER :
PRODUCTS MARKETING, :
SALES PRACTICES, AND : NO. 16-2738
PRODUCTS LIABILITY : (FLW) (LHG)
LITIGATION :
: THIS DOCUMENT RELATES :
TO ALL CASES :
-

March 26, 2019

- - -

Videotaped deposition of
IE-MING SHIH, M.D., Ph.D., taken pursuant
to notice, was held at Venable, LLP, 750
East Pratt Street, Baltimore, Maryland,
beginning at 9:06 a.m., on the above
date, before Michelle L. Gray, a
Registered Professional Reporter,
Certified Shorthand Reporter, Certified
Realtime Reporter, and Notary Public.

- - -

GOLKOW LITIGATION SERVICES
877.370.3377 ph | 917.591.5672 fax
deps@golkow.com

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

	Page 2	Page 4
1	APPEARANCES:	1 APPEARANCES: (Cont'd.)
2	RESTAINO LAW, LLC	2 SEYFARTH SHAW, LLP
3	BY: JOHN M. RESTAINO, JR., DPM, ESQ.	3 BY: THOMAS T. LOCKE, ESQ.
4	130 Forest Street	4 975 F Street, NW
5	Denver, Colorado 80220	5 Washington, D.C. 20004
6	(303) 839-8000	6 (202) 463-2400
7	Jrestaino@restainollc.com	7 tlocke@seyfarth.com
8	- and -	8 Representing the Defendant, PCPC
9	ASHCRAFT & GEREL, LLP	9
10	BY: MICHELLE A. PARFITT, ESQ.	10 ALSO PRESENT:
11	4900 Seminary Road, Suite 650	11 VIDEOTAPE TECHNICIAN:
12	Alexandria, Virginia 22311	12 Dan Holmstock
13	(703) 931-5500	13
14	mparf@aol.com	14
15	- and -	15
16	NAPOLI SHKOLNIK, PLLC	16
17	BY: ALASTAIR J.M. FINDEIS, ESQ.	17
18	400 Broadhollow Road, Suite 305	18
19	Melville, New York 11747	19
20	(631) 224-1133	20
21	a findeis@napolilaw.com	21
22	- and -	22
23	HAUSFELD, LLP	23
24	BY: STEVEN B. ROTMAN, ESQ.	24
	One Marina Drive	
	Suite 1410	
	Boston, Massachusetts 02210	
	(617) 207-0602	
	Srotman@hausfeld.com	
	Representing the Plaintiffs	
	Page 3	Page 5
1	APPEARANCES: (Cont'd.)	1 - - -
2	SKADDEN ARPS, LLP	2 I N D E X
3	BY: JESSICA D. MILLER, ESQ.	3 - - -
4	1440 New York Avenue, N.W.	4
5	Washington, D.C. 20005	5 Testimony of:
6	(202) 371-7850	6 IE-MING SHIH, M.D., Ph.D.
7	Jessica.miller@skadden.com	7 By Dr. Restaino 10
8	- and -	8
9	DRINKER, BIDDLE & REATH, LLP	9
10	BY: SUSAN M. SHARKO, ESQ.	10 - - -
11	600 Campus Drive	11 E X H I B I T S
12	Florham Park, New Jersey 07932	12
13	(973) 549-7000	13
14	susan.sharko@dbr.com	14 NO. DESCRIPTION PAGE
15	- and -	15 Shih-1 Notice of Deposition 13
16	DRINKER BIDDLE & REATH, LLP	15 Shih-2 Expert Report of 17
17	BY: KATHERINE McBETH, ESQ.	16 Dr. Shih, M.D., Ph.D.
18	One Logan Square,	16 2/25/19
19	Suite 2000	17 Shih-3 Curriculum Vitae 17
20	Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19103	18 Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.
21	(215) 988-2706	19 Shih-4 Study Report to 18
22	katherine.mcbeth@dbr.com	20 Determine Whether
23	Representing the Defendants, Johnson	20 Chronic Inflammation
24	& Johnson entities	20 Causes Ovarian Cancer
		21 (Shih)
		22 Shih-8 Risk Factors & 268
		23 Symptoms
		24 (Sidney Kimmel)

2 (Pages 2 to 5)

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

		Page 6		Page 8
1				
2		EXHIBITS (Cont'd.)		
3		---		
4				
5	NO.	DESCRIPTION	PAGE	
6	Shih-10	Pre-Diagnostic Serum Levels of Inflammation Markers (Trabert)	275	
7				
8	Shih-12	Papillary Tubal Hyperplasia: The Putative Precursor (Kurman)	411	
9				
10	Shih-15	The Hallmarks of Cancer (Hanahan)	305	
11				
12	Shih-16	Hallmarks of Cancer: The Next Generation	308	
13				
14	Shih-20	Journal of Ovarian Research Role of CA-125 (Gupta)	361	
15				
16	Shih-21	Tumor-Associated Autoantibodies as Early Detection (Kaaks)	365	
17				
18	Shih-22	Early Detection Of Ovarian Cancer (Elias)	370	
19				
20				
21				
22				
23				
24				
		Page 7		Page 9
1				
2		EXHIBITS (Cont'd.)		
3		---		
4				
5	NO.	DESCRIPTION	PAGE	
6	Shih-23	Identifying Post Menopausal Women At Elevated Risk for Epithelial Ovarian Cancer (Urban)	378	
7				
8	Shih-24	Critical Questions In Ovarian Cancer Research and Treatment (Bast)	384	
9				
10	Shih-26	Smoking and Carcinoma of the Lung (Doll, Hill)	432	
11				
12	Shih-27	Methylomic Analysis Of Ovarian Cancers (Pisanic)	102	
13				
14	Shih-29	Reported Incidence And Survival of Fallopian Tube Carcinomas (Trabert)	125	
15				
16	Shih-30	Genomics of Ovarian Cancer Progression(Eckert)	136	
17				
18	Shih-39	Molecular Basis Supporting the Association of Talcum Powder Use (Fletcher)	213	
19				
20				
21				
22				
23				
24				

3 (Pages 6 to 9)

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 10	Page 12
<p>1 record. 2 Our court reporter is 3 Michelle Gray, who will now 4 administer the oath. 5 - - - 6 ... IE-MING SHIH, M.D., Ph.D., 7 having been first duly sworn, was 8 examined and testified as follows: 9 - - - 10 EXAMINATION 11 - - - 12 BY DR. RESTAINO: 13 Q. Good morning, Dr. Shih. 14 A. Good morning. 15 Q. My name is John Restaino, 16 and I will be the attorney asking you 17 some questions today. I note from the 18 materials we have received that you have 19 been deposed before, correct? 20 A. Correct. 21 Q. But I still -- there's still 22 a few things that I want to go over 23 because I heard you talk about water 24 before the deposition started. We will</p>	<p>1 Q. And I will too. And so far 2 we've been doing fine. But there's the 3 court reporter to your right and my left, 4 and she's going to try to take down 5 everything we say. And if we -- all of 6 us were having a normal conversation on a 7 Friday evening somewhere, it's not 8 uncommon to step on each others' 9 sentences without being rude. 10 But today, if we do that, 11 then in essence we are being rude to the 12 court reporter. So I will do my best to 13 listen for that final period in your 14 answer, if you will do your best to 15 listen for the question mark on mine. 16 Agreed? 17 A. Okay. 18 Q. Now, I'm going to hand you 19 what was previously marked this morning 20 as Plaintiffs' Exhibit Number 1, which is 21 the notice of the deposition. 22 MR. ROTMAN: I handed you 23 one earlier, right? 24 DR. RESTAINO: Yes, I gave</p>
<p>1 be taking a break about every hour or so; 2 however, in between that period of time, 3 if you need to take a break for whatever 4 reason, you just let us know. Do you 5 understand? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. Today is not going to be a 8 memory test for you. So if you need to 9 review documents, it's open book. 10 And if you -- and it's not a 11 physical test. So once again, feel free 12 to call for a break whenever you need to 13 if we don't. Do you understand that? 14 A. Okay. 15 Q. Now, it's important that you 16 let me know if you don't understand my 17 question. If I become tongue-tied or I 18 use different terminology that you're not 19 used to, let me know and I'll repeat the 20 question. But if you answer a question, 21 the presumption will be that you 22 understood the question. Agreed? 23 A. I will try my best to answer 24 your question.</p>	<p>1 it back to Michelle. 2 MR. ROTMAN: These are the 3 other copies. 4 (Document marked for 5 identification as Exhibit 6 Shih-1.) 7 BY DR. RESTAINO: 8 Q. Doctor, have you seen that 9 before? 10 A. I remember I saw it -- 11 Q. Okay. 12 A. -- recently. 13 Q. If you would turn to Page 4, 14 it becomes the language that's most 15 germane to this morning. You see Number 16 1, we're requesting your most current 17 curriculum vitae. 18 Have you provided that to 19 us? 20 A. I believe so. 21 Q. Thank you. 22 Number 2 is copies of any 23 materials that pertain to your retention 24 or payment for services as an expert.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 14	Page 16
<p>1 And have you provided, for example, any 2 retainer agreement that you may have? 3 A. I don't remember I have a 4 retention agreement. 5 Q. Okay. Have you provided any 6 documents, invoices, for the time that 7 you have incurred so far in the 8 litigation since you've been retained as 9 an expert? 10 A. I sent J&J attorney my 11 invoice. 12 Q. This morning I was provided 13 with an invoice for the draft of expert 14 opinion report dated January 19, 2019. 15 And it states from December 12th to 16 Jan -- of 2018 to January 19th of 2019. 17 And this invoice is for a 18 total of 18 hours at \$800 an hour and 19 \$14,400. Does that sound familiar -- 20 MS. MILLER: Can we have a 21 copy of that? 22 THE WITNESS: Can I see it? 23 Can I see the document? 24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>	<p>1 since January 19, 2019, on this matter? 2 A. I do not have an exact 3 number, because this is still ongoing, 4 and I'm very busy. But I would give you 5 my estimation. About 90 hours, 6 plus/minus 15 hours. 7 Q. Okay. Have you provided to 8 counsel and through counsel to us any 9 records that you may have in the sense of 10 notes, draft materials, anything that 11 comprise your folder, for example, on the 12 study you have conducted? 13 MS. MILLER: Wait. 14 Objection. If you're talking 15 about draft materials related to 16 his report, that would be 17 privileged, as you know. Are you 18 asking for draft materials related 19 to his report, or are you only 20 asking about his -- what you're 21 calling his study? 22 DR. RESTAINO: His study. 23 MS. MILLER: Okay. Can you 24 explain what you mean by his</p>
Page 15	Page 17
<p>1 Q. Yes. 2 A. And can I review it? 3 MS. MILLER: Dr. Shih, it's 4 redacted because the work you did 5 is confidential, so we blacked 6 this out. 7 THE WITNESS: Okay. 8 Understand. 9 MS. MILLER: This is not the 10 way it looked when you sent it to 11 us. 12 BY DR. RESTAINO: 13 Q. Does that look familiar, 14 sir? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. Does that look accurate? 17 A. Correct. 18 Q. And may I assume that you 19 have put in more hours since January 19th 20 of 2019? 21 A. I spent additional times on 22 this matter. 23 Q. Okay. Can you estimate for 24 us how much more time you have spent</p>	<p>1 study. 2 BY DR. RESTAINO: 3 Q. You have attached to your 4 expert report in the back a document that 5 is a study of analysis that you've 6 conducted of histopathology slides, 7 correct? 8 A. Could you show me where you 9 are talking about? 10 Q. Sure. Why don't we go 11 ahead, and I'm going to hand you what we 12 have marked as Exhibit Number 2. 13 (Document marked for 14 identification as Exhibit 15 Shih-2.) 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. And this is your expert 18 report. This obviously, you're going to 19 want to keep open and next to you. 20 MR. ROTMAN: John, give me 21 one, please. 22 (Document marked for 23 identification as Exhibit 24 Shih-3.)</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 18	Page 20
<p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO: 2 Q. I'm going to hand you what 3 we have marked as Exhibit Number 3. This 4 is titled "Curriculum Vitae Version 5 February 8, 2019." 6 (Document marked for 7 identification as Exhibit 8 Shih-4.) 9 BY DR. RESTAINO: 10 Q. Exhibit 4 is a document 11 titled "Study Report to Determine Whether 12 Chronic Inflammation Causes Ovarian 13 Cancer." 14 MS. MILLER: This isn't 15 numbered. Do you have one with a 16 sticker? 17 DR. RESTAINO: Sorry. That 18 one was for you. 19 THE WITNESS: I would like 20 to make sure these are my copies. 21 BY DR. RESTAINO: 22 Q. Okay. What do you mean by 23 making sure that it's your copy? 24 A. There is no missing pages</p>	<p>1 publication Number 123 is, could you tell 2 me without looking? 3 MS. MILLER: Objection. 4 THE WITNESS: I know my 5 right quote, but I cannot remember 6 every word and sequence, if you 7 want to test my memory. 8 BY DR. RESTAINO: 9 Q. No, sir. I don't want to 10 test your memory, but you just spent a 11 lot of time going through your CV -- CV 12 to see if anything was missing. 13 How would you know if 14 anything was missing from your CV if you 15 don't have it memorized? 16 A. I look at the pages to see 17 whether they are in sequence, or anything 18 unusual that I don't put it in my 19 original CV. 20 Q. Okay. So the pages are 21 numbered like, for example, 1 through 53, 22 correct? 23 A. 1 to 53. 24 Q. Is that correct?</p>
<p>1 and additional material. 2 Q. You are now looking at 3 your -- the exhibit that's your study 4 report, sir? 5 A. I want to make sure there's 6 no missing pages or additional material 7 inserted. 8 Q. Sir, are you finished? 9 A. I guess so. 10 Q. Okay. Sir, do you have your 11 curriculum vitae which we've marked as 12 Exhibit 3 and you have gone through, do 13 you have that document memorized? 14 A. Could you repeat your 15 question one more time? 16 Q. Your -- your CV that you 17 just went through, do you have that 18 document memorized in your mind? 19 MS. MILLER: Objection. 20 THE WITNESS: What do you 21 mean memorize? 22 BY DR. RESTAINO: 23 Q. Do you know it by heart? If 24 I was to ask you to write down what</p>	<p>1 A. Yes. 2 Q. So in order to determine 3 whether or not there were any pages 4 missing, all you had to do was look at 5 the page numbers at the bottom, instead 6 of running your finger down every 7 publication, isn't that true? 8 A. I want to make sure -- 9 MS. MILLER: Objection. 10 Please give me time to 11 object. These questions are 12 objectionable. 13 THE WITNESS: Okay. Sure. 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. Now, you also looked at the 16 document which I believe we've marked as 17 Number 4, which is your study report to 18 determine whether chronic inflammation 19 causes ovarian cancer, correct? 20 A. This is my report. 21 Q. And in your report, there's 22 a table that lists each of the 59 slides 23 you have reviewed, correct? 24 A. You mean which page?</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 22	Page 24
<p>1 Q. I don't know the page 2 offhand. But there's a table that you 3 just went through and looked at, correct? 4 A. You mean the -- these 5 tables? 6 Q. Yes, sir. 7 A. Okay. That's what you 8 indicated. 9 Q. Okay. And when you were 10 checking to see if anything was missing, 11 you ran your finger down every one of 12 those slides, didn't you? 13 A. I just want to see whether 14 there's any disruption in the number. 15 Q. Ah. You have those numbers 16 memorized in your head? 17 A. I know this number, but I 18 don't -- but I don't remember the case ID 19 number for each, because this is the 20 data. 21 Q. And so how would you know if 22 there was a slide taken out of that? 23 A. Because there's additions, 24 from 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, to 59, I want to make</p>	<p>1 Q. And I will refer to that 2 with your permission as your expert 3 report? 4 A. Okay. Again, if I'm not 5 clear I will ask you one more time. 6 Q. Okay. In the Exhibit 7 Number 1, the notice to produce, we asked 8 for any and all documents that you have 9 that may pertain to scientific or 10 technical publications, written, prepared 11 or presented by you. Number 7 on Page 6. 12 Do you see that, sir? 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. Have you produced those 15 documents? 16 A. I believe so. 17 Q. Okay. If you would turn to 18 Page 8 and you see a list of requests 19 there starting with authors of any 20 published scientific studies. And then 21 the second one is the Center For 22 Regulatory Effectiveness. 23 Do you see that, sir? 24 A. Yes. B.</p>
<p>1 sure if anything missing in between. 2 Q. Now, sir, have you, in -- in 3 conducting that study -- 4 A. Which study you mean? 5 Q. Well, yes. Let's -- let's 6 discuss your study report to determine 7 whether chronic inflammation causes 8 ovarian cancer. 9 A. You mean this report? 10 Q. Yes, sir. For the -- for -- 11 so that I don't have to name or state 12 that title all day today, would you be 13 comfortable if we referred to that as 14 your study reports? 15 A. If I'm not clear, I will ask 16 one more time. 17 Q. Please do. Thank you. 18 And I will also -- you have 19 also written what we have marked as 20 Exhibit Number 2, an expert report in 21 this litigation, correct? 22 A. You mean this one? 23 Q. Yes. 24 A. Yes. This is my report.</p>	<p>1 Q. Have -- looking down through 2 those, have you had any communication 3 with any of those organizations listed 4 there that is germane to the talcum 5 powder ovarian cancer litigation? 6 A. Could you repeat your 7 question one more time? 8 Q. Looking down through those 9 entities listed there, have you had any 10 communication with any of those 11 organizations that is germane to the 12 talcum powder ovarian cancer litigation? 13 A. Your communications means 14 personal or? 15 Q. Personal. 16 A. Be specific. 17 Q. E-mail, telephone, snail 18 mail, any -- any communication 19 whatsoever. 20 A. No. 21 Q. Now, Number 15 asks for all 22 documents related to research -- I'll 23 wait for you to get there, sir. 24 A. 14?</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 26	Page 28
<p>1 Q. No, not page. Number, 2 request Number 15. It's on Page 11. 3 A. 11? There's only Page 9. 4 MS. MILLER: I think you 5 must be looking at the responses 6 and he's looking at the requests. 7 He's -- he's got it. 8 BY DR. RESTAINO: 9 Q. Page 9? 10 A. Are you sure, Page 9? 11 Q. Yes, Page 9. My apologies, 12 sir. 13 Number 15 on Page 9. 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. All documents related to 16 research, experiments, testing or any 17 other study that's been done or planned 18 by you which you may rely -- rely upon in 19 the talcum powder litigation. 20 So first, regarding all 21 documents pertaining to experiments that 22 you've performed, you have conducted, as 23 we discussed, and we've called the study 24 report, correct?</p>	<p>1 Q. Well, did you -- if you were 2 looking for the presence or absence of 3 lymphocytes and a particular slide had X 4 number of lymphocytes, did you record 5 that somehow? 6 A. I used the criteria that 7 practicing pathologists used to diagnose 8 chronic inflammation. So those 9 pathologists do not really quantify 10 lymphocytes. It's part of the very basic 11 training for all board-certified 12 pathologists. So I use the same practice 13 for this study. 14 Q. Occasionally, during the day 15 I may ask a question that your attorney, 16 to your left, finds objectionable. And 17 she may say objection. That's for the 18 court, and that's lawyer speak. And 19 occasionally during the day, I may say, 20 "Move to strike nonresponsive," which is 21 sort of my side of the table, my way of 22 saying objection. There's no disrespect 23 meant. 24 I'm going to move to strike</p>
Page 27	Page 29
<p>1 A. So -- 2 MS. MILLER: Objection. 3 THE WITNESS: So what do you 4 mean testing? 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. Well, testing, let's use the 7 definition of looking at 8 histopathological slides. 9 In that study report, in 10 looking at the histopathological slides, 11 did you produce any and all documents 12 that pertained to that experiment? 13 A. The documents I produce is 14 the photographs that are shown in my 15 exhibit. 16 Q. When you were sitting at the 17 microscope looking at a particular 18 histopathological slide, did you take any 19 notes on that slide? 20 A. No. 21 Q. Okay. Did you assign that 22 slide a grading system of any sort? 23 A. What do you mean grading 24 system?</p>	<p>1 your previous answer because what I asked 2 you -- and I'll modify it now with what 3 you just said. 4 Using basic 5 histopathological technique that a 6 board-certified pathologist would use 7 when looking at a histopathological slide 8 for the presence of lymphocytes, did you 9 make any recordation of whether or not 10 there were lymphocytes in that slide? 11 MS. MILLER: Objection. 12 THE WITNESS: What do you 13 mean "recordation"?" 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. Did you write down any notes 16 regarding that particular slide and the 17 presence of lymphocytes? 18 A. We made the diagnosis based 19 on many informations from the microscopic 20 findings. And we did not write down. 21 Q. When it was -- when that 22 examination of a particular slide, Slide 23 Number 1, the first one you looked at, if 24 there was no lymphocytes noted on that</p>

Te-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: center;">Page 30</p> <p>1 slide -- on that slide, by the time you 2 got to Slide 59, how do you remember what 3 Slide Number 1 was?</p> <p>4 A. So the basis is not based on 5 the Case 1 or prior cases. It's based on 6 the knowledge, the training. And I am a 7 pathologist, practicing and doing 8 research for 20 years. And I am the 9 Richard TeLinde distinguished research 10 professor in gynecology pathology, which 11 is probably only one in the professorship 12 in the United States.</p> <p>13 And this professorship is 14 regarded as the most premium position in 15 the country. So I trained so many 16 pathologists, and I practice 17 pathologists. I don't need to write down 18 every single details of pathology 19 findings. And we only need what we need, 20 is the final diagnosis. That does 21 matter.</p> <p>22 Everything is computing in 23 our brain to come up with the conclusion 24 and the final diagnosis without going to</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 32</p> <p>1 So it based on two things. 2 One is architecture of the histology, the 3 relationship between the epithelial cells 4 different, microenvironment, 5 extracellular cells, the architecture, 6 number one.</p> <p>7 But it's not sufficient, 8 okay, for the final diagnosis. That is 9 required. The second important thing is 10 cytology. Cytology means the 11 morphological features of the single 12 cells or group of cells.</p> <p>13 And we look at the nucleus, 14 if it is benign, or normal, usually they 15 are more homogenous. Okay. It looks 16 very similar to -- to the neighboring 17 cells. But in cancer, in cancer, you 18 will see a lot of different things, we 19 call nuclear --</p> <p>20 Q. Sir, I'm going to have to 21 interrupt you now. I'm going to make a 22 motion to strike as unresponsive, because 23 all I asked you is not the technique that 24 a board-certified pathologist may or may</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Page 31</p> <p>1 any details. Lymphocytes, plasma cells, 2 and, like, NK cells, epithelial cells, 3 and how many blood vessels, how many red 4 blood cells, white blood cells, how many 5 fibroblasts, and how many epithelial 6 cells.</p> <p>7 This is not our basis. Our 8 basis is to take into -- take the whole 9 thing into the final decision. Every -- 10 we can consider every aspect and come to 11 our final diagnosis, rather than based on 12 single lymphocytes, endothelial cells, 13 and morphological features.</p> <p>14 So basically, I think this 15 is very important for non-pathologists or 16 nonmedical doctors to understand, how do 17 we make the diagnosis of pathology.</p> <p>18 So pathology -- what we 19 meant pathology, like, when you have a 20 tumor, whether is it benign or malignant, 21 it's very important, right? You know, 22 your nevus -- could there -- this a 23 melanoma that will kill you, or is it 24 benign nevus, and you are fine?</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 33</p> <p>1 not use, but when a pathologist is 2 looking at a large number -- God bless 3 you -- large number of slides, and in 4 this case, 59 slides, without recording, 5 making notes of the number, the 6 quantitative analysis of each slide of 7 the number of lymphocytes, how can you 8 remember when you're all done with your 9 analysis, the total number that are 10 present in each slide?</p> <p>11 A. Sir, I need to give you the 12 complete and full answer; otherwise, you 13 will not understand how the pathologist 14 made the diagnosis. So if you don't 15 listen to that, you can never understand 16 what your pathology doctor diagnose your 17 tumor or your lesions --</p> <p>18 Q. Okay.</p> <p>19 A. -- of course, if you had 20 one.</p> <p>21 Q. We will discuss that in 22 detail, then, when we get to your study 23 report --</p> <p>24 A. Okay.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 34	Page 36
<p>1 Q. -- and go through the 2 methodology that you employed at that 3 time. 4 Now, Doctor, you were -- you 5 provided deposition testimony in a number 6 of cases involving transvaginal mesh, 7 correct? 8 A. That's -- I remember. 9 Q. Okay. And were you an 10 expert at that time for C.R. Bard 11 Incorporated and Ethicon Incorporated? 12 MS. MILLER: Objection. 13 THE WITNESS: Could you 14 repeat the companies' names? 15 BY DR. RESTAINO: 16 Q. First, C.R. Bard. Does that 17 sound familiar? 18 A. Okay. How about the other 19 one? 20 Q. Ethicon. 21 A. Yes, I remember. 22 Q. And you were an expert for 23 the defense, correct? 24 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p>	<p>1 transvaginal mesh, did you testify on 2 behalf of any woman? 3 MS. MILLER: Objection. 4 THE WITNESS: I testified my 5 pathology findings. 6 BY DR. RESTAINO: 7 Q. As an expert for C.R. Bard 8 or Ethicon, correct? 9 MS. MILLER: I think these 10 are -- 11 THE WITNESS: I think I 12 answer -- 13 MS. MILLER: Objection. 14 THE WITNESS: -- your 15 question. 16 MS. MILLER: I think these 17 are legal terms. I think Dr. Shih 18 is a pathologist. Dr. Shih is not 19 a native English speaker. And I 20 don't think it's fair to ask him 21 trick questions. 22 DR. RESTAINO: We're going 23 to have a nice depo today. We're 24 not going to have speaking</p>
<p>1 THE WITNESS: I was asked as 2 a pathology expert to look at the 3 slides, whether there is any 4 evidence of abnormality on the 5 tissues. 6 I did not give any opinion 7 outside my pathology expertise. 8 BY DR. RESTAINO: 9 Q. Okay. Did you -- in the 10 transvaginal mesh litigation, have you 11 ever testified on behalf of a woman 12 instead of the company? 13 MS. MILLER: Objection. 14 THE WITNESS: Could you 15 repeat the question one more time? 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. In the transvaginal mesh 18 litigation, were you ever retained as an 19 expert on behalf of one of the 20 plaintiffs, one of the women, complaining 21 of morbidity associated with her mesh? 22 A. In which case? Bard or -- 23 Q. Either one or any other 24 case. Have you ever -- in the</p>	<p>1 objections. Those are, 2 "Objection." 3 BY DR. RESTAINO: 4 Q. Doctor -- 5 MS. MILLER: No, that is not 6 fair. He obviously doesn't 7 understand your question. And 8 you're purposely trying to trick 9 him. And that's just not 10 appropriate. 11 BY DR. RESTAINO: 12 Q. Doctor, have you -- in the 13 transvaginal mesh litigation, were you 14 retained by any lawyer that represents 15 any of the women harmed by transvaginal 16 mesh? Do you understand that question? 17 MS. MILLER: Objection. 18 THE WITNESS: I cannot 19 understand the question. 20 MS. MILLER: Lacks 21 foundation. 22 BY DR. RESTAINO: 23 Q. Okay. Did you write expert 24 report as an expert in the transvaginal</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 38	Page 40
<p>1 mesh?</p> <p>2 A. I report the pathology</p> <p>3 finding under microscope, whether the</p> <p>4 tissue has foreign body material or</p> <p>5 anything that I can show in my report, I</p> <p>6 report it.</p> <p>7 Q. Did you make an analysis of</p> <p>8 whether that pathology was due to the</p> <p>9 presence of mesh?</p> <p>10 A. I think I defer to clinician</p> <p>11 for this question.</p> <p>12 Q. Okay. When were you first</p> <p>13 contacted to be an expert in this current</p> <p>14 litigation, the talcum powder litigation?</p> <p>15 A. I think it's in the end</p> <p>16 December 2018.</p> <p>17 Q. And who first contacted you?</p> <p>18 A. I think who was Johnson &</p> <p>19 Johnson attorney firm.</p> <p>20 Q. And do you know the name of</p> <p>21 the lawyer who first contacted you?</p> <p>22 A. Who was Jessica.</p> <p>23 Q. Okay. Have you worked with</p> <p>24 Jessica before?</p>	<p>1 testified that he didn't talk to</p> <p>2 me till December.</p> <p>3 DR. RESTAINO: Well, we've</p> <p>4 had some confusion with some</p> <p>5 answers, so I just want to make</p> <p>6 sure, from two different ways,</p> <p>7 that, in fact, he wasn't working</p> <p>8 for them in November.</p> <p>9 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>10 Q. Did you see any expert</p> <p>11 reports from any of the plaintiffs in</p> <p>12 November of 2018?</p> <p>13 MS. MILLER: Same objection.</p> <p>14 Mischaracterizes the plaintiff's</p> <p>15 testimony and further efforts to</p> <p>16 try to confuse somebody who is not</p> <p>17 a native English speaker.</p> <p>18 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>19 Q. Did you understand my</p> <p>20 question?</p> <p>21 A. Could you repeat one more</p> <p>22 time?</p> <p>23 Q. The expert report of</p> <p>24 Dr. Sarah Kane, did you see that expert</p>
Page 39	Page 41
<p>1 A. I don't remember.</p> <p>2 Q. Did you work with Jessica,</p> <p>3 for example, in the transvaginal mesh</p> <p>4 litigation?</p> <p>5 A. I did not.</p> <p>6 Q. And when you first met with</p> <p>7 Jessica, what were you asked to do?</p> <p>8 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>9 Please don't reveal any of our</p> <p>10 privileged conversations. Any</p> <p>11 conversation that you and I had is</p> <p>12 privileged.</p> <p>13 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>14 Q. That -- that's a fair</p> <p>15 objection. Let me strike the question.</p> <p>16 I'll represent to you that</p> <p>17 the expert reports on behalf of the</p> <p>18 plaintiff, so for example Dr. Sarah Kane,</p> <p>19 Dr. Saed, those reports were produced to</p> <p>20 the defense counsel and the courts on --</p> <p>21 in mid November of 2018.</p> <p>22 Did you see those expert</p> <p>23 reports in November of 2018?</p> <p>24 MS. MILLER: Objection. He</p>	<p>1 report in November of 2018?</p> <p>2 A. I first know about this</p> <p>3 litigation after December.</p> <p>4 Q. Now, prior to your</p> <p>5 deposition today, and prior to being --</p> <p>6 to meeting with Jessica, did you ever</p> <p>7 meet with any plaintiffs' lawyers?</p> <p>8 A. Who are the plaintiffs'</p> <p>9 lawyers?</p> <p>10 Q. The defense lawyers are</p> <p>11 sitting on your side of the table. The</p> <p>12 lawyers here are the plaintiff lawyers,</p> <p>13 in addition to others who are not here.</p> <p>14 A. I do not remember their</p> <p>15 faces.</p> <p>16 Q. Okay. Do you remember the</p> <p>17 lovely lady sitting to my right, Michelle</p> <p>18 Parfitt?</p> <p>19 A. I cannot recognize your</p> <p>20 faces.</p> <p>21 MS. PARFITT: I've aged.</p> <p>22 THE WITNESS: I hope not.</p> <p>23 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>24 Q. Do you recall meeting with</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 42	Page 44
<p>1 Ms. Parfitt in 2015?</p> <p>2 A. I cannot remember that.</p> <p>3 Q. Do you remember having any</p> <p>4 conversations with a female lawyer in</p> <p>5 2015 regarding talcum powder and ovarian</p> <p>6 cancer?</p> <p>7 A. I cannot remember at all.</p> <p>8 Q. Do you -- do you recall</p> <p>9 informing any female attorney in 2015</p> <p>10 that in order to render an expert opinion</p> <p>11 regarding talcum powder and ovarian</p> <p>12 cancer, you would need to do a rat study?</p> <p>13 A. Rat study?</p> <p>14 Q. Yes.</p> <p>15 A. I cannot remember that</p> <p>16 either.</p> <p>17 Q. Okay. Do you have -- do --</p> <p>18 when you meet with lawyers, do you</p> <p>19 typically charge the lawyers for your</p> <p>20 time?</p> <p>21 A. I think that's correct.</p> <p>22 Q. And would you have any</p> <p>23 record of receiving money from</p> <p>24 Ms. Parfitt or -- or the law firm</p>	<p>1 the record to talk about it?</p> <p>2 MS. SHARKO: Do you want to</p> <p>3 step out in the hall and you can</p> <p>4 explain it to me?</p> <p>5 MS. PARFITT: No, actually</p> <p>6 I'd like to continue the</p> <p>7 deposition. We can take a break</p> <p>8 at another time. I'd like to</p> <p>9 continue with the doctor's</p> <p>10 deposition.</p> <p>11 MS. SHARKO: You can go</p> <p>12 ahead with the deposition, but I</p> <p>13 think this is kind of unfair. But</p> <p>14 proceed.</p> <p>15 MS. PARFITT: Well, I'm</p> <p>16 just -- I think when we continue</p> <p>17 to talk with the doctor, I don't</p> <p>18 think you'll find anything unfair.</p> <p>19 The doctor doesn't remember</p> <p>20 speaking to me. Again, I'm not</p> <p>21 being examined.</p> <p>22 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>23 Q. Dr. Shih, if you checked</p> <p>24 your checking account or savings account</p>
Page 43	Page 45
<p>1 Ashcraft Gerel in 2015 or -- or 2016?</p> <p>2 A. I cannot recall that.</p> <p>3 Q. If you did, when you do</p> <p>4 receive money from attorneys or a law</p> <p>5 firm for medical/legal consultation, for</p> <p>6 example now from Johnson & Johnson, does</p> <p>7 the money go to you directly or does it</p> <p>8 go to a particular fund at Johns Hopkins</p> <p>9 or elsewhere?</p> <p>10 A. If I receive a check with my</p> <p>11 name, it come to me.</p> <p>12 Q. Would you --</p> <p>13 MS. MILLER: And, Michelle,</p> <p>14 this is all new to us. If there</p> <p>15 is a conflict issue that you're</p> <p>16 raising, I -- I submit you should</p> <p>17 have brought this to our attention</p> <p>18 many months ago.</p> <p>19 MS. PARFITT: We can talk</p> <p>20 about it off the record. I'm not</p> <p>21 being examined now. We can talk</p> <p>22 about it. I need to hear what the</p> <p>23 doctor has to say.</p> <p>24 MS. MILLER: Shall we go off</p>	<p>1 for any deposits in 2015 or 2016 from a</p> <p>2 law firm would you be able to determine</p> <p>3 that you received money for that</p> <p>4 consultation?</p> <p>5 A. I need to study this.</p> <p>6 Q. Okay. Thank you.</p> <p>7 Prior to meeting with</p> <p>8 Jessica in the end of December of 2018 --</p> <p>9 MS. MILLER: Objection. He</p> <p>10 did not testify that he met with</p> <p>11 me in the end of December of 2018.</p> <p>12 He testified that I contacted him.</p> <p>13 That's mischaracterizing the</p> <p>14 testimony.</p> <p>15 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>16 Q. When -- when Jessica</p> <p>17 contacted you in December of 2018, before</p> <p>18 you agreed to become -- to -- to work as</p> <p>19 an expert on behalf of Johnson & Johnson,</p> <p>20 did you need to approach the Johns</p> <p>21 Hopkins University ethics department for</p> <p>22 permission?</p> <p>23 A. I don't think there's a</p> <p>24 guideline for that. I would need to</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 46	Page 48
<p>1 report is so-called outside activity. So 2 we report all the outside activity, like 3 consultation and expert witness and we 4 disclose it to our system. And that's 5 it. And I did.</p> <p>6 Q. In order to conduct what we 7 have marked as Exhibit Number 4 and 8 agreed to refer to as your study report, 9 did you have to obtain permission from 10 Johns Hopkins University or any other 11 entity to conduct that study?</p> <p>12 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>13 THE WITNESS: Can I give you 14 the complete answer?</p> <p>15 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>16 Q. It's a yes or no. Did you 17 have to -- did you contact Johns Hopkins 18 University about conducting this study?</p> <p>19 A. This study is part of our 20 basic research and our whole team 21 starting from 2012. And this study is in 22 continuation of our 2014, if I can 23 remember correctly, from Ardighieri study 24 published in International Journal of GYN</p>	<p>1 just coincidental that we have this 2 research going on. And when I was 3 involved in reviewing the articles and 4 plaintiff material, et cetera, and I feel 5 one of the most important question to be 6 answered is the precursor lesions, which 7 is the -- where the ovarian high grade 8 serous carcinoma originate.</p> <p>9 And so this one issue, 10 whether there is chronic inflammation 11 involved in this carcinogenesis of high 12 grade ovarian cancer, is that right? So 13 that is why I think our current study 14 will be able to provide cogent evidence 15 to show or -- or to not show, meaning 16 refute or support.</p> <p>17 I don't have any pre-set 18 mind whether chronic inflammation is 19 present in the early precursor ovarian 20 cancer lesions. So that's my purpose.</p> <p>21 Q. Sir, you're going to have to 22 ask -- listen to my question carefully 23 and I'll repeat it as -- as many times as 24 you need for me to repair it -- repeat</p>
Page 47	Page 49
<p>1 Pathology. And this is the continuation 2 of a study. It is not particularly for 3 this litigation, and my opinion is not 4 dependent on this study. And so this 5 study is only part of our ongoing 6 research in answering what is the 7 pathogenesis in initiating high grade 8 ovarian serous carcinoma.</p> <p>9 And as you know, there's 10 different types of ovarian cancer. In 11 this study we only focus on, as this 12 chart, I think it's useful for my 13 explanation, is a high grade serous 14 carcinoma. So that is one of our major 15 focus's point.</p> <p>16 Q. Okay. This is the 17 Department of Defense grant that you're 18 referring to; is that correct?</p> <p>19 A. Correct.</p> <p>20 Q. Did you have to obtain 21 permission from anyone involved with that 22 grant to conduct this study?</p> <p>23 A. Again, to conduct this study 24 is not for this litigation purpose. It</p>	<p>1 it. I'm going to move to strike as 2 unresponsive because my question, sir, 3 was did you have to obtain permission 4 from anyone that -- involved in that 5 grant in order to conduct what you just 6 described as a continuing study from that 7 grant?</p> <p>8 A. So as a scientist, we 9 publish papers. We don't need to report 10 every time to the grant -- grant agency, 11 NIH or DOD, to afford permission. This 12 is the freedom of academia.</p> <p>13 Q. Okay. And that grant 14 involves millions of dollars, does it 15 not?</p> <p>16 A. For many investigators and 17 many institutions.</p> <p>18 Q. Now, for the time that you 19 spent developing the methodology that you 20 were going to employ to do the study, for 21 the time spent looking at -- looking at 22 the histopathological slides, for the 23 time spent writing your study report, are 24 you billing the grant for that time?</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 50	Page 52
<p>1 A. The grant has expired, okay. 2 So my research on this is supported by my 3 own time. 4 Q. Are you -- did you bill or 5 will you bill anyone representing Johnson 6 & Johnson for the time you spent 7 developing the methodology for the study, 8 reviewing the histopathological slides, 9 and writing your expert report? 10 A. I will not. 11 Q. So all of that time that 12 you've spent, you will not be reimbursed 13 for -- from anyone for that time; is that 14 correct? 15 A. Anyone means? 16 Q. Any -- the university, any 17 other grant money, any other entity. 18 Will anybody be paying you for that time 19 that you spent? 20 A. Sir, you need to understand, 21 when we do a research, every research, 22 okay, there's many publications. We 23 report it. We did not charge each 24 publication to any agency, no, we are</p>	<p>1 study? 2 MS. MILLER: Objection. 3 Asked and answered. 4 He said he wasn't. 5 THE WITNESS: I did answer 6 your question very clearly. 7 BY DR. RESTAINO: 8 Q. Your answer is no? 9 A. I already answered your 10 question. 11 Q. Okay. Sir, do you consider 12 yourself an expert in epidemiology? 13 A. I am a cancer biologist who 14 focus on -- I understand what initiate 15 ovarian cancer, and I am also practicing 16 gynecology pathologist. And I also 17 run -- educator to train residents, 18 pathology residents, post-doc fellows, 19 and the graduate students in ovarian 20 cancer research and diagnosis. 21 Q. Do you have expertise in 22 epidemiology? 23 A. As a scientist, I always 24 review epidemiology literatures. It's</p>
<p>1 not. We are paid by the fixed salary to 2 do this, to do all the academic research, 3 education, clinical practice, and 4 administration. 5 This is just part of the 6 academia success in the United States. 7 You cannot break into every single one. 8 For example, I interview 9 with a faculty. I charge the 10 institution. We did not do it that way. 11 So this is totally different for other 12 business. 13 In academia -- let me 14 finish. This is very important. We are 15 the scientists. We are here to do 16 education, clinical practice, research 17 for the benefit of all the women in whole 18 wide world for ovarian cancer. 19 Q. Sir, again, I have to 20 interrupt you. I'm going to move to 21 strike as unresponsive. My simple 22 question is, are you billing anyone for 23 the time you spent designing, conducting, 24 and writing up your report from that</p>	<p>1 part of my background to study it, the 2 issue. And also it's in my context. 3 So you cannot say a 4 scientist only focus on biology without 5 knowing the other fields. I don't think 6 it will work. Any great scientist shall 7 not do that. They should review all the 8 literatures related. 9 Q. I'm sorry, sir. 10 A. Sorry. 11 Q. And by reviewing the 12 published literature dealing with 13 epidemiology, does that give you 14 expertise in epidemiology? 15 MS. MILLER: Objection. 16 THE WITNESS: As I said, I 17 reviewed other literatures in 18 order to know better about the 19 issues, about the -- what is the 20 origin of ovarian cancer. 21 And it is a background in my 22 study and also in my context. 23 BY DR. RESTAINO: 24 Q. Okay. Do you have expertise</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: center;">Page 54</p> <p>1 in toxicology? 2 A. Again, I'm a cancer 3 biologist and gynecology pathologist. 4 Q. Okay. Do you have expert -- 5 expertise in mineralogy? 6 A. How do you define 7 mineralogy? 8 Q. How would you define 9 mineralogy? 10 MS. MILLER: Objection. 11 THE WITNESS: Because I 12 can't understand your word. Could 13 you explain that. 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. The study of minerals, for 16 example talc and asbestos. 17 A. Ah. 18 Q. Are you an expert? 19 A. No, I am not. 20 Q. Do you consider you're an 21 expert in talcum powder products? 22 MS. MILLER: Objection. 23 THE WITNESS: Could you be 24 more specific for the question?</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 56</p> <p>1 Q. Today. 2 A. Today, I did not see any 3 Johnson & Johnson's powder. 4 Q. Okay. Have you heard of Sir 5 Austin Bradford Hill? 6 A. Could you spell the name 7 correctly? 8 Q. Sir Austin Bradford Hill. 9 Have you heard of him? 10 A. I saw -- I know the 11 documents -- I know the documents. Okay. 12 Through this kind of expert opinion, 13 investigation, and I -- I remember I saw 14 that document, but I cannot remember any 15 single word. 16 Q. Did you conduct an analysis 17 in this case utilizing the Bradford Hill 18 viewpoints on causation? 19 A. Again, can I have this Brad 20 Hill -- Bradford Hill documents before we 21 can further discuss? 22 Q. I'm not sure what you mean 23 by the Bradford Hill documents. But do 24 you recall reading at any time in your</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Page 55</p> <p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO: 2 Q. Are you familiar with talcum 3 powder products? 4 MS. MILLER: Objection. 5 THE WITNESS: What do you 6 mean familiar with? 7 BY DR. RESTAINO: 8 Q. Do you know what is in, for 9 example, bottles of Johnson & Johnson 10 talcum powder? 11 A. I think you have several 12 questions in a stream. Could you -- 13 might go by steps, your question, one by 14 one by one, so I can answer your question 15 more effectively. 16 Q. Do you know what the 17 constituent parts of Johnson & Johnson's 18 talcum powder is or are? 19 A. You mean the Johnson & 20 Johnson's powder in the market? 21 Q. Yes. 22 A. Or in -- back to ten years 23 ago, 20 years ago, 30 years ago? What do 24 you mean?</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 57</p> <p>1 professional career a 1965 publication by 2 Sir Bradford Hill regarding viewpoints 3 for determining causation? 4 A. Can I see the viewpoints for 5 our discussion? 6 Q. I just want to know if you 7 recall seeing that paper. 8 A. I need to see the paper in 9 order to answer your question. 10 Q. Do you recall anytime 11 reading a published paper dealing with 12 causation and viewpoints that consisted 13 of, for example, the strength of 14 association, analogy, biological 15 gradient, biological plausibility, 16 analogy, experimentation, and coherence? 17 Do you recall ever seeing any document 18 like that? 19 MS. MILLER: Objection. 20 Compound. 21 THE WITNESS: I need to see 22 the documents before we can 23 further discuss. 24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 58	Page 60
<p>1 Q. Without seeing any document, 2 you can't recall ever reading or seeing a 3 study or publication dealing with 4 viewpoints of causation?</p> <p>5 A. I saw the viewpoint, but I 6 need to see documents to see which ones 7 specifically you refer.</p> <p>8 Q. When you were doing your 9 analysis of the published literature and 10 your study report to make a determination 11 as to whether or not the Johnson & 12 Johnson's talcum powder products were 13 associated with any form of ovarian 14 cancer, did you go through a list of 15 viewpoints to determine whether the 16 association was causal?</p> <p>17 MS. MILLER: Objection. 18 You -- you -- 19 DR. RESTAINO: Objection 20 works. 21 MS. MILLER: There's no 22 foundation. This mischaracterizes 23 his testimony. These questions 24 are really not fair.</p>	<p>1 objection or we're going to call 2 the judge. 3 MS. SHARKO: Okay. 4 DR. RESTAINO: We can fight 5 about it over another time. I'm 6 trying to be clear as I can for 7 someone whose English is a second 8 language. I know that and I 9 respect it. 10 BY DR. RESTAINO: 11 Q. Doctor -- 12 MS. MILLER: Your question 13 embedded an entire assumption that 14 had never been made in this 15 deposition, that had never been 16 accepted by the witness. And I 17 think that's hard for somebody to 18 understand who doesn't -- who is 19 not -- English -- who does not 20 speak English as a first language. 21 So I'm just asking to please 22 keep the questions to 23 straightforward questions that 24 don't embed false assumptions.</p>
Page 59	Page 61
<p>1 When did he say that he did 2 an analysis of the published 3 literature and a study report to 4 make a determination as to whether 5 not Johnson & Johnson's talcum 6 powders were associated with any 7 ovarian -- form of ovarian cancer? 8 I'm sorry to be giving 9 speaking objections, but as I 10 said, this gentleman is a 11 scientist. He is not a native 12 English speaker, and I think the 13 questions should be fair. 14 DR. RESTAINO: Your 15 objection is noted. Let's keep it 16 to objection. They are the 17 federal rules. 18 MS. MILLER: I'll say 19 objection unless I feel that the 20 question is stated in such a way 21 that it is intended to mislead 22 this witness. 23 DR. RESTAINO: Actually 24 you're going to keep it to</p>	<p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO: 2 Q. Doctor, if you would turn in 3 your expert report which is marked as 4 Exhibit Number 2 and turn to Page 11. 5 And now, there's a figure there. Figure 6 Number 2 on Page 11, correct? 7 A. Correct. 8 Q. And right above that, 9 there's a sentence where you write, 10 "Without this direct molecular pathology 11 evidence," do you see where I am, sir? 12 A. I'm sorry, where are you? 13 Q. The sentence right above the 14 figure. 15 A. Okay. Okay. I saw it. 16 Q. "Without this direct 17 molecular pathology evidence, a causal 18 relationship of talc and ovarian cancer 19 cannot be established (see below)." 20 Do you see that, sir? 21 A. Let me finish the whole 22 section, okay. 23 Q. No, sir. I just want to 24 know if you -- if you can see that</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 62	Page 64
<p>1 sentence that I just read. 2 A. Okay. 3 Q. Do you see that, sir? 4 MS. SHARKO: He's just 5 directing your attention to that 6 sentence. 7 THE WITNESS: Oh, okay, 8 yeah, I saw the sentence you -- 9 BY DR. RESTAINO: 10 Q. You see the sentence. 11 A. -- you mentioned. 12 Q. And it is your expert 13 opinion, is it not, that without direct 14 molecular pathology evidence, a causal 15 relationship of talc and ovarian cancer 16 cannot be established; is that correct? 17 A. I think any cancer biologist 18 will agree that you need to see the 19 genetic mutation in order to establish 20 causal relationship. As you know, the 21 cancer biology, cancer origin is based on 22 genetics, and cancer is a genetic 23 disease. It must have mutations. 24 There's a difference between cancer and</p>	<p>1 methodology to support biological 2 plausibility and the mechanism. 3 And mutation is one of them, is 4 one of them. 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. Do you recall in any of your 7 readings the statement that -- regarding 8 biological plausibility? Are you 9 familiar with that term? 10 A. Could you define your 11 definition? I don't know which 12 biological plausibility you refer to. 13 Q. I'm not referring to any 14 specific form of biological plausibility. 15 You as an expert, can you define for us 16 what is meant by biological plausibility? 17 A. Okay. In my opinion, 18 biological plausibility is the evidence, 19 based on very good methodology, that can 20 support a statement. For example, talc 21 is causal to ovarian cancer. 22 Q. And is it biologically 23 plausible in your mind as an expert that 24 talc, talcum powder, is associated with</p>
<p>1 normal cells. 2 So in order to understand 3 the sentence I wrote, you need to 4 understand that cancer is just not coming 5 from nowhere. It has a basis of 6 molecular genetic changes, including 7 somatic mutations in cancer driver genes, 8 which is in contrast to cancer mutational 9 genes. And the cell, this is the origin 10 that every cancer can -- can develop. 11 Without mutations, there's no way that 12 you can say that this is the -- the 13 causal. 14 Q. Okay. So is it your expert 15 opinion that before a causal relationship 16 between an environmental agent and cancer 17 can be established, you have to see 18 evidence of direct molecular pathology? 19 MS. MILLER: Objection. 20 Mischaracterizes the witness's 21 testimony. 22 THE WITNESS: What I said is 23 you need to have cogent evidence 24 and credible science and</p>	<p>1 ovarian cancer? 2 MS. MILLER: Objection. He 3 said causal, you're saying 4 association. 5 THE WITNESS: I said causal. 6 You say association. I don't mean 7 association. 8 Association doesn't mean 9 it's causal. It is a very basic 10 scientific logic, everybody should 11 know that. 12 BY DR. RESTAINO: 13 Q. Would you -- do you agree 14 that the biological plausibility depends 15 upon the science of the day, would you 16 agree? 17 A. That's too general. I 18 cannot answer that. If you have more 19 specific, give me an example, then I can 20 give you an answer. 21 Q. Would you agree that science 22 is a continuum and what scientists know 23 one year from now might be different from 24 what scientists know today?</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 66	Page 68
<p>1 A. It depends on what kind of 2 science. Only true science will survive. 3 Q. Okay. Would you -- do you 4 agree that research is never finished, 5 but carries on and on? 6 MS. MILLER: Objection. 7 THE WITNESS: This is too 8 general. I don't know what this 9 means. 10 MS. MILLER: Doctor, please 11 remember to give me ten seconds -- 12 THE WITNESS: Okay. 13 MS. MILLER: -- between his 14 question and your answer so that I 15 can lodge my objection and the 16 record is clear. 17 BY DR. RESTAINO: 18 Q. And I'm sorry, regarding 19 research, would you agree that research 20 never is finished? 21 MS. MILLER: Objection. 22 Vague. 23 THE WITNESS: Is too vague a 24 question. I cannot answer that.</p>	<p>1 causal or not. 2 Q. And you looked, did you not, 3 at various epidemiological studies 4 looking at the association of talcum 5 powder and ovarian cancer, correct? 6 A. I study some of them. 7 Q. In fact, if you look in your 8 expert report on Page 11? 9 A. Yes, I saw it. 10 Q. Okay. Are you on Page 11? 11 A. Yes, I am -- I think so. 12 Q. Do you see there on -- on 13 Page 11 a description of epidemiological 14 studies that you reviewed? 15 A. Which -- which line you are 16 talking about? Which study? Could you 17 name the first author of the study and 18 year? 19 Q. On the -- on the bottom of 20 Page 11, you have a numbered paragraph, 21 Number 4, correct? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. Do you see there where 24 you've written, "A number of</p>
Page 67	Page 69
<p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO: 2 Q. You don't understand what I 3 mean by asking -- 4 A. It's too vague. It's not -- 5 I cannot understand. 6 Q. Are you familiar -- familiar 7 with basic epidemiological principles? 8 A. What do you mean basic 9 principle? It's too general. 10 Q. Do you know how, when 11 looking at a study that has some degree 12 of epidemiology in it, do you know how to 13 interpret a confidence interval? 14 A. Again, I'm a cancer 15 biologist and a gynecology pathologist. 16 I review those articles that is relevant 17 and important and -- and related. I am 18 not epidemiology expert. You can -- you 19 should defer those question to them. I 20 can -- I am here -- okay. This is very 21 important. 22 My job here is served as an 23 expert in cancer biology and gynecology 24 pathology to answer whether talc is -- is</p>	<p>1 epidemiological studies clearly fail to 2 show an association between talc exposure 3 and women who develop ovarian cancer 4 including prospective cohort studies 5 (Houghton, et al., 2014; Gertig, et al., 6 2000; Gates, et al., 2010; Gonzalez et 7 al., 2016)?" 8 Do you see that, sir? 9 A. Yes, I did. 10 Q. Now, you reviewed those 11 studies? 12 A. I reviewed the study quickly 13 and come to my report. But I -- I should 14 say I reviewed those articles and not 15 only these four, but several here. So I 16 just come up with my general opinion as a 17 sum, as a cancer biological view, like a 18 bird's-eye-view about epidemiology. I 19 cannot give you the full-blown -- and the 20 details about a specific study. 21 So what I feel after I 22 review this, Gertig, Gates, Gonzalez, 23 Houghton, and several others perhaps, my 24 thinking is number one, those</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 70	Page 72
<p>1 epidemiology studies did not show 2 consistent result. For example, as you 3 know, there are two basic epidemiology 4 studies. One is longitudinal cohort -- 5 okay, cohort.</p> <p>6 MS. SHARKO: Dr. Shih, I'm 7 going to interrupt you to help 8 Mr. -- Dr. Restaino out. He just 9 wants to know if you looked at 10 those studies. And so --</p> <p>11 THE WITNESS: Okay. Thank 12 you very much.</p> <p>13 DR. RESTAINO: Thank you.</p> <p>14 MS. SHARKO: That's his 15 question. Then he's going to ask 16 you another question.</p> <p>17 THE WITNESS: Okay. Yes, I 18 reviewed those studies.</p> <p>19 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>20 Q. When you --</p> <p>21 MS. MILLER: Is this -- oh, 22 sorry.</p> <p>23 DR. RESTAINO: I'm sorry. 24 Go ahead.</p>	<p>1 weaknesses of each epidemiological study, 2 would you defer to someone who has 3 expertise and a degree in epidemiology?</p> <p>4 MR. LOCKE: Objection to 5 form.</p> <p>6 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>7 THE WITNESS: If the 8 strength is really high, like a 9 20, 30, like cigarette smoking, I 10 think everybody will accept that's 11 a risk factor.</p> <p>12 If really low, like 1.5, 13 below, 1.1, it could be just by 14 chance and that's needed expert -- 15 experts to look into that to study 16 the confounding factors, case 17 number and et cetera, et cetera.</p> <p>18 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>19 Q. When you are writing an 20 academic paper for publication, any 21 paper, do you typically conduct a review 22 of the literature for articles germane to 23 the paper you were going to write?</p> <p>24 A. I will cite many papers that</p>
<p>1 MS. MILLER: I think we've 2 gone an hour. I think we could 3 all use a bathroom break. Is this 4 a good time?</p> <p>5 DR. RESTAINO: This is a 6 good time.</p> <p>7 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 8 is 10:09 a.m., and we are going 9 off the record.</p> <p>10 (Short break.)</p> <p>11 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 12 is 10:24 a.m. We are back on the 13 record.</p> <p>14 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>15 Q. Welcome back, Doctor.</p> <p>16 A. Thank you.</p> <p>17 Q. When we broke and we were 18 talking about your review of the 19 different epidemiological studies. And I 20 believe you said that your view of this 21 was a bird's-eye-view; is that correct?</p> <p>22 A. I summarized what I studied 23 from this literature.</p> <p>24 Q. As far as the strengths and</p>	<p>1 are relevant to my study, but will not be 2 able to comprehensively list all the 3 literatures.</p> <p>4 Q. How do you determine what is 5 all of the literature?</p> <p>6 A. You can go to PubMed search 7 or Google Scholar search about the 8 keywords that you have an interest and 9 related to that specific studies.</p> <p>10 Q. Did you do that before you 11 wrote your expert report in this 12 litigation?</p> <p>13 A. Yes, I did.</p> <p>14 Q. And can -- as you sit here 15 today, can you recall and share with us 16 some of the keywords that you used?</p> <p>17 A. Okay. If I can remember I 18 will let you know, okay.</p> <p>19 One is talc, talcum powder, 20 ovarian cancer -- could I go slowly -- 21 pathogenesis, tumor initiation, TP53 -- 22 that's a gene name -- high grade serous 23 carcinoma, and of course ovarian cancer.</p> <p>24 Q. Okay. Do you know the</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 74	Page 76
<p>1 difference when conducting a review of 2 the literature between a systematic 3 review of the literature and a narrative 4 review of the literature?</p> <p>5 MS. MILLER: Objection. 6 THE WITNESS: I think that's 7 too general a question, could you 8 become more specific? 9 BY DR. RESTAINO: 10 Q. Yes, sir. Have you heard of 11 the term "systematic review of the 12 literature"? 13 A. The system review of 14 literature is what I did. That's my 15 definition, looked into the search 16 engine, like Google Scholar and PubMed 17 and put in the keywords. Then you will 18 come out with a list of article, right? 19 So then, I scan quickly, the authors, the 20 titles, and to determine whether this is 21 relevant, either by looking at titles and 22 the authors. If I decide it is an 23 interesting one, I will read more 24 carefully.</p>	<p>1 Q. And you were also provided 2 with the report of Dr. Sarah Kane, which 3 you describe in your expert report; is 4 that true, sir? 5 A. I cannot remember that. 6 Q. Do you remember reviewing an 7 expert report of a gynecologic 8 pathologist from up in Boston? 9 A. Oh, yes. 10 Q. Do you recall reviewing the 11 methodology that she used to write her 12 expert report? 13 A. I know she report pathology, 14 methodology, but I need to have the 15 documents before I can further discuss. 16 Q. Okay. Do you know as you 17 sit here today, if she conducted a 18 systematic review of the literature and 19 then wrote her expert report? 20 A. I don't know. 21 Q. Do you know as you sit here 22 today, if you disagree with the 23 methodology that Dr. Sarah Kane utilized 24 to write her expert report?</p>
<p>1 Q. Do you know what is meant by 2 the term "narrative review of the 3 literature"? 4 MS. MILLER: Objection. 5 THE WITNESS: Does that mean 6 review -- read review articles? 7 BY DR. RESTAINO: 8 Q. Yes. 9 A. Okay. That's what you 10 meant? 11 Q. Yes. 12 A. I did that also too 13 occasionally, if this is germane to my 14 study and is useful for the paper. 15 Q. Did you -- and I know it's 16 not a memory test, did you use the 17 keyword "inflammation" when you were 18 doing your search of PubMed, Google 19 Scholar, and whatever database? 20 A. Yes, I believe so. 21 Q. Okay. And you reviewed the 22 expert report of Dr. Sarah Kane, correct? 23 A. I think I was provided with 24 Saed's report.</p>	<p>1 A. I need to see the report 2 first. I cannot recall at this moment. 3 Q. Okay. Do you recall reading 4 Dr. Saed's expert report? 5 A. Yes, I recall it. 6 Q. And you have criticisms of 7 the methodology he employed to write his 8 expert report? 9 A. Yes. And this is in my 10 expert reports shown in Exhibit 2. 11 Q. Yes, sir. Thank you. 12 A. Yeah, here. 13 Q. Now, in -- I believe it's 14 expert -- excuse me -- Exhibit 4, your 15 study report. It's titled "Study Report 16 to Determine Whether Chronic Inflammation 17 Causes Ovarian Cancer." 18 Do you have that, sir? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. Now, you are the sole author 21 listed on the version that we were 22 provided; is that true? 23 A. Correct. 24 Q. And will there be other</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 78	Page 80
<p>1 authors -- strike that. I'm sorry. 2 Doctor, do you plan on 3 submitting this publication for peer 4 review and publication? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. Have you submitted it 7 already? 8 A. Not yet. 9 Q. The -- as you sit here 10 today, do you know if the version that 11 you submit for peer review and 12 publication will have co-authors with 13 you? 14 A. I have no plan yet what kind 15 of other data will be included. So I 16 cannot answer the question for the future 17 tense. 18 Q. Is it fair to say then that 19 your study report as provided today is an 20 unfinished product? 21 A. It is an ongoing project. 22 Q. Have you discussed the 23 methodology that you used with this 24 report with any other investigator at</p>	<p>1 the truth from your study, did you 2 discuss the study methodology for 3 example, with Dr. Kurman? 4 MS. MILLER: Objection. You 5 said in discussing how to do the 6 study, but he said he didn't 7 discuss the study. So I'm 8 confused by the question. 9 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I think 10 I answered your question already. 11 BY DR. RESTAINO: 12 Q. Prior to writing your study 13 report, did you discuss what you were 14 doing with Dr. Kurman? 15 A. No. 16 Q. Has Dr. Kurman, to the best 17 of your knowledge, seen the version of 18 the study report that we have at this 19 time? 20 A. I don't know whether he see 21 it or not. 22 Q. Now, if you -- on the first 23 page of your study report, underneath 24 your name and your address, there's time</p>
<p>1 Johns Hopkins University? 2 A. No. 3 Q. Did you study the -- did you 4 discuss the methodology that you would 5 use for your study report with any 6 representative of Johnson & Johnson? 7 A. No. 8 Q. Did you discuss the 9 methodology that you would use for your 10 study report with any scientist that's -- 11 or physician not with Johnson & Johnson 12 and not with Johns Hopkins? 13 A. Could you repeat that 14 question one more time? 15 Q. Did you discuss your 16 methodology with anyone else other than a 17 scientist from Johnson & Johnson or a 18 representative from Johnson & Johnson or 19 physician/scientist from Johns Hopkins? 20 A. As I said, this is my own 21 study. 22 Q. I appreciate that -- that 23 it's your own study. But in discussing 24 how to do the study and how to best glean</p>	<p>1 frame, January 1st, 2019, to February 11, 2 2019; is that correct? 3 A. This time frame was 4 generated based on when I draft this 5 report, and I think I can finish between 6 January 1st to February 11, 2019. That's 7 my projection. 8 Q. In any period of time 9 between January 1st and today, did you 10 share any drafts of your study report 11 with anyone? 12 A. Anyone means? 13 Q. Anyone but you. Has anyone 14 else seen any drafts of your study 15 report? 16 A. I think it's included in 17 this exhibit, so everybody now see it. 18 Q. Okay. Prior to today, and 19 prior to it being distributed amongst the 20 attorneys, did you share any drafts of 21 that report with anyone? 22 A. I did not share it with any 23 of my colleague scientists -- 24 Q. Okay.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 82	Page 84
<p>1 A. -- and any other colleagues 2 near -- near me. 3 Q. Did you share any draft of 4 the study report with any representative 5 of Johnson & Johnson? 6 A. You mean a draft, no. 7 Q. Okay. Are there drafts of 8 your study report? 9 A. There is no draft. 10 Q. And when you first sat down 11 and thought about what study you would 12 like to do, to look at the question 13 regarding chronic inflammation and 14 ovarian cancer precursor cells, did you 15 write up a protocol for yourself? 16 A. What do you mean protocol? 17 Q. Did you write down a plan 18 for how you anticipated conducting the 19 study? 20 A. No. 21 Q. Now, for your histological 22 analysis, you identified cases that were 23 showing ovarian cancer precursor lesions 24 without concurrent ovarian cancer; is</p>	<p>1 re-reviewed the whole material before I 2 conducted this study and write down my 3 results as shown in the table. 4 Q. So if you wanted to see the 5 slide that had evidence of p53 signature 6 lesions, was there a list of those slides 7 that had that pathology? 8 A. I think that's correct. But 9 I need to re-review -- re-review them. 10 Sometimes they are not present anymore 11 for study because they are very small and 12 minute. 13 Q. I'm sorry, sir, what are 14 small and minute? 15 A. So could you go back to this 16 Figure 2 so I can explain to you what 17 this minute means. 18 Table 2 in my report. 19 Q. The listing of your 59 20 slides? 21 A. No, no, no, not that one. 22 This one. 23 MS. MILLER: He's talking 24 about his report. I think.</p>
<p>1 that correct? 2 A. Yes. But which page are you 3 referring to now? 4 Q. I'm just asking in a general 5 sense. 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. Okay. And then you also 8 selected some cases with ovarian cancer 9 as control; is that correct? 10 A. I -- you must refer to the 11 table, yes. 12 Q. Okay. Now, how did you 13 identify the cases that had ovarian 14 cancer precursor lesions without 15 concurrent ovarian cancer? Were the 16 slides labeled? 17 A. No. It's based on the 18 pathology reports and my re-review of the 19 slides. 20 Q. Who wrote the pathology 21 reports that pertain to each specific 22 slide? 23 A. The individual pathologist 24 who diagnosed that case. And I</p>	<p>1 DR. RESTAINO: Oh, I'm 2 sorry. Forgive me. 3 THE WITNESS: Oh this one 4 here. Page 11 here. 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. Yes, sir. 7 A. So you need to understand 8 this precursor lesions are very small. 9 Q. I understand precursor 10 lesions -- 11 A. Okay. 12 Q. -- probably more than I want 13 to. 14 My question is, sir, if you 15 were going to determine if there were 16 lymphocytes associated or -- or listed in 17 a particular slide with p53 lesions in 18 it, was there a list of the -- of the 19 slides that already had p53 lesions or 20 did you have to go through every slide to 21 find them? 22 A. I think your question has 23 two parts. One is p53 signatures, 24 whether this is listed?</p>
	22 (Pages 82 to 85)

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 86	Page 88
<p>1 Q. Yes. 2 A. Okay. I think it is listed. 3 But I need to re-review them. 4 Q. Okay. 5 A. Okay. 6 Q. Okay. And then also -- 7 A. Second question, chronic 8 inflammation. 9 Q. Okay. Now -- but can the 10 same thing be said for the -- 11 DR. RESTAINO: Excuse me. 12 God bless you. 13 MS. SHARKO: Thanks. 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. Regarding other pathology, 16 in other words, you looked at the p53 17 signature lesions and you also looked at 18 the serous tubal intraepithelial cells, 19 correct? 20 A. Yeah, very good. 21 Q. Can we call them STIC? 22 A. Please. 23 Q. Okay. Did you -- is there a 24 listing in the data bank where you</p>	<p>1 look at this slide? 2 A. Okay. I get you. So I made 3 a diagnosis of p53 signature by myself in 4 this study. 5 Q. Thank you. 6 Okay. So how many slides 7 are in the data bank that you -- 8 A. I don't know. I need to -- 9 I don't know that number. 10 Q. How did you derive or decide 11 upon which 59 slides that you were going 12 to look at? 13 A. I looked at those slides 14 with the lesions, and they are available 15 for me to review. 16 Q. But how did you know which 17 slides had which lesions to pull them? 18 A. Okay. So your question is, 19 how can I select those cases, right? 20 Q. Yes, sir. 21 A. Okay. So, basically, this 22 study we collect all the tubal lesions, 23 including p53 signatures and STIC from 24 the pool of cases. Then we combine them</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Page 87</p> <p>1 obtained these slides of the slides with 2 STIC lesions in them? 3 A. This would be really 4 complicated to answer, because basically 5 I need to retrieve the slides and I need 6 to re-review all of them to make the 7 diagnosis. So I will say the diagnosis, 8 this -- in this table is based on my 9 review of all the cases, is my own 10 diagnosis. 11 Q. Okay. With that table open 12 in front of you, sir, if you took at 13 lesion Number 1, the very top one? 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. Case ID S8001 diagnosis p53 16 SIG, does that stand for signature 17 lesion? 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. Okay. Now, did -- did you 20 take out slide -- or excuse me, Lesion 1, 21 slide S8001, 8001, and did you make the 22 diagnosis of p53 signature lesion or was 23 there a listing of slides that said, if 24 you want to see p53 signature lesion,</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 89</p> <p>1 into our study. 2 So in order to know exactly 3 is a p53 signature STIC or there is no 4 lesion anymore, or there's a cancer, I 5 need to review every single case of that. 6 Q. So for Slide Number 1, Case 7 ID S80001, when you sat down at the 8 microscope, you knew that someone had 9 already diagnosed p53 signature lesions 10 in that slide; is that correct? 11 A. I think this cohort -- not 12 cohort -- collection, labels, tubal 13 lesions, including p53 signature and 14 STIC. And sometimes they have STICs and 15 p53 signature and cancer or without 16 cancer. So it's really complicated. 17 It's not only p53 signature. 18 This pool that I -- we just 19 talking about is the collection of all 20 tubal lesions. It's really vague. It's 21 just labeled positive. Then I need to 22 diagnose and confirm the diagnosis before 23 I conduct these experiments. 24 Q. Okay. If you would turn to,</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 90	Page 92
<p>1 in your full study, on Page 1, you have a 2 paragraph that you have titled 3 "Hypothesis"; is that correct? 4 A. Correct. 5 Q. And if you look down five 6 lines, sir, in the middle of that 7 paragraph, towards the right of the 8 paragraph, there's a sentence that 9 starts, "We hypothesize that if ovarian 10 cancer." 11 Do you see that, sir? 12 A. Oh, okay. Yes. 13 Q. If you're the sole author, 14 who is the "we"? 15 A. Okay. So, let me see this. 16 I will actually explain to you. So in 17 scientific community, we always use "we." 18 So this is engrained into my brain. I 19 never say I, because we are not so 20 arrogant. Scientists is always very poor 21 people. 22 MS. MILLER: Sorry to laugh 23 at you. 24 THE WITNESS: We try to test</p>	<p>1 Carcinoma by elucidating Its Early 2 Changes,' Grant Number W81XWH-11-2-0230." 3 Did I read that correctly, 4 sir? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. Now, that's an -- that was 7 the ongoing grant that you have many 8 publications for; is that correct? 9 A. This grant has ended. 10 Q. Okay. There's no more money 11 to be obtained from that grant? 12 A. I wish, but no. 13 Q. Now, associated with this 14 grant, the slides that were available for 15 you to review, are they located at the 16 Johns Hopkins University slide bank, or 17 did you have to go to another university 18 to get them? 19 A. It's inside of Johns Hopkins 20 research building, and this is a 21 government funded, so we are responsible 22 to take care of them. 23 Q. Okay. And associated with 24 each slide, is there a medical history of</p>
Page 91	Page 93
<p>1 all the hypothesis, many 2 hypothesis, but all failed. 3 BY DR. RESTAINO: 4 Q. Okay. 5 A. So it's really -- 6 Q. I was just trying to 7 confirm, sir, if you did -- 8 A. Yeah. 9 Q. -- this alone or if there 10 were others. 11 A. Of course. Of course. Of 12 course. 13 Q. Now, under study design, on 14 the next page, you have a paragraph 15 titled "Study Design and Case Selection," 16 correct? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. And you write, "The cases 19 were retrieved from the archival files 20 from the ovarian cancer precursor 21 registry supported by U.S. Department of 22 Defense (USA MRMC) directed medical 23 research programs (CDMRP) grant title 24 'Prevention of Ovarian High Grade Serous</p>	<p>1 the woman from whom the tissue was 2 obtained? 3 A. I cannot recall that, 4 because it's under the IRB regulations, 5 so that's -- I cannot remember correctly 6 what IRB said. 7 Q. And in fact, in several of 8 the publications that you have published 9 or co-authored that involves a 10 histopathological analysis of the slides 11 from this grant that we just discussed, 12 you list that you obtained internal 13 review board approval, correct? 14 A. Correct. 15 Q. Did you obtain -- oh, excuse 16 me. Internal review board. Would it be 17 okay if for the rest of the day, we just 18 say IRB? 19 A. I agree. 20 Q. You're familiar with IRB? 21 A. That's why we did study. 22 Q. Okay. Did you obtain IRB 23 approval to conduct the study that we are 24 discussing today?</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 94	Page 96
<p>1 A. I think every time DOD give 2 the fund, they need to approve every 3 regulatory documents. 4 MS. SHARKO: Dr. Shih, he's 5 just asking you, if to do this 6 slide review that you did, you 7 first got IRB approval. 8 THE WITNESS: Yes. And this 9 is required. 10 BY DR. RESTAINO: 11 Q. For this study that we're 12 discussing today, the -- the appropriate 13 IRB gave you approval to do the study? 14 A. Yes. This -- okay. So this 15 study, the IRB in the original form, and 16 actually the IRB continues, okay, even 17 the grant expired, because IRB is defined 18 as the study, not dependent on whether we 19 have it funded or not. It's only 20 research oriented. 21 So we obtain the IRB in the 22 very beginning for many, many years, and 23 so it's include different kinds of 24 studies.</p>	<p>1 Q. You do not -- or do you 2 state in the study report anywhere that 3 IRB approval was obtained? 4 A. Could you repeat the 5 question one more time? 6 Q. Can you show us in the study 7 report that you have in front of you 8 where you state that IRB approval was 9 obtained? 10 MS. MILLER: Objection. 11 Lacks foundation. 12 MS. SHARKO: He wants to 13 know if, looking at your report, 14 you refer anywhere to getting IRB 15 approval. 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. Do you understand what I 18 mean, sir? 19 A. I did not recall I put that 20 in, but in future publication, definitely 21 I will put that in. 22 Q. Okay. In your -- in the 23 version of the study report that we have, 24 can you show me where you discuss the</p>
Page 95	Page 97
<p>1 Q. So, is it your testimony 2 that you did not need specific IRB 3 approval to pull these 59 slides and look 4 at them? 5 A. In fact, I submit addendum 6 of the IRB report, including to 7 investigate chronic inflammation in the 8 precursor lesion, and the 9 microenvironment, epigenetic study, and 10 to many other things. 11 Q. And to whom did you submit 12 the addendum? 13 A. To the Johns Hopkins eIRB. 14 Q. And when did you do that? 15 A. I cannot recall. 16 Q. Prior to conducting this 17 study? 18 A. Again, as I said, this study 19 about the chronic inflammation and the 20 microenvironment was ongoing for many 21 years. And as you can see, there's 22 Ardighieri publication, 2014, in the 23 International Journal of GYN Pathology, 24 and this is in continuation.</p>	<p>1 limitations of your study? 2 A. This is the data I want to 3 show to you guys today. But the 4 limitation, definitely I will say that in 5 my publications. And actually in -- I 6 think I put the limitation in more 7 speculated terminology in my study 8 reports, based on my publication records. 9 This is very different from some very 10 sloppy bench science publication, without 11 acknowledge any of the limitation. 12 Q. As you sit here today, do 13 you know if you've ever published a paper 14 pertaining to a study wherein you did not 15 describe the limitations of the study? 16 A. The limitation depends on 17 how you present it. It can become 18 speculative. It is possible. And 19 further study is required. So the 20 limitation, the term may not be used by 21 the implication of the limitations 22 exercise in the report. 23 Q. Do you -- I'm sorry, sir. I 24 did not mean to step on your sentence.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 98	Page 100
<p>1 In the version of the study 2 report that was provided to us, can you 3 show us where you describe the 4 limitations of your study?</p> <p>5 MS. MILLER: Objection. He 6 said earlier that --</p> <p>7 THE WITNESS: I did answer 8 your question.</p> <p>9 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>10 Q. Is the word "limitations" to 11 be found anywhere in this -- in the 12 version of the report that we've been 13 provided with?</p> <p>14 A. Again, this is ongoing 15 projects, ongoing results, it is by no 16 means that this will be the final 17 publication report. And of course we 18 have not written the paper yet, but when 19 we -- when I -- I am sorry. When I 20 finish this study and try to publish it 21 and when I draft the manuscript, 22 definitely like in other publication I 23 did, I will use the term to show the 24 limitation, but not necessarily using the</p>	<p>1 A. Yes. 2 Q. Now, the second sentence 3 states, "My recent study, which is 4 included in full at the end of this 5 report, offers significant support for 6 this conclusion." 7 Did I read that correctly? 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. Is it your testimony today 10 that the -- your recent study we've been 11 discussing is not the full report but is 12 going to be modified? 13 MS. MILLER: Objection. 14 THE WITNESS: This is the 15 data I have, but when you wrap up 16 a study, you have other 17 ingredients, like introduction, 18 methodologies, result, discussion. 19 This is not full report as a 20 publication. I mean a full report 21 meaning it's publication. Okay. 22 But this is a full result I 23 have at this moment. 24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>
<p>1 term, the word of limitation in the study 2 outcome.</p> <p>3 Q. Sir, if you would turn now 4 to your expert report instead of the 5 study report, but your expert --</p> <p>6 A. Expert report.</p> <p>7 Q. Your expert report, please. 8 And -- and turn to Page 16 of your expert 9 report.</p> <p>10 Do you see, sir, the first 11 full paragraph at the top which starts, 12 "In reality," --</p> <p>13 MS. MILLER: Page?</p> <p>14 THE WITNESS: Page 16?</p> <p>15 MS. MILLER: I don't have 16 that on Page 16.</p> <p>17 DR. RESTAINO: It may not be 18 Page 16.</p> <p>19 Page 15, forgive me.</p> <p>20 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>21 Q. Page 15. Do you see the 22 paragraph up above, it starts, "In 23 reality, chronic inflammation."</p> <p>24 Do you see where I am, sir?</p>	<p>1 Q. A moment ago you testified 2 that it could change, your opinions could 3 change. You state, again, this is 4 ongoing projects, ongoing results. 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. So, is it fair to say that 7 your opinions in your expert report, in 8 the study report that you've provided to 9 us and that you are providing today, are 10 preliminary results? 11 MS. MILLER: Objection. 12 THE WITNESS: Could you 13 repeat the question? I think 14 there's two questions in your 15 previous statement. Could you 16 break it up? 17 BY DR. RESTAINO: 18 Q. You stated that there were 19 ongoing results. So if there's ongoing 20 results -- 21 A. No. 22 Q. -- is it -- 23 A. It is ongoing study, not 24 results.</p>

Tie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 102	Page 104
<p>1 Q. Okay. And so that there 2 isn't any confusion, particularly on my 3 part, sir, I want to give you what's been 4 marked as Exhibit 27 I believe. 5 (Document marked for 6 identification as Exhibit 7 Shih-27.) 8 BY DR. RESTAINO: 9 Q. And do you recognize that 10 paper, sir? 11 A. Yes, I recognize it. 12 Q. Okay. If -- if you turn to 13 Page 6546. Okay, sir? Are you there? 14 A. Yeah. 15 Q. Do you see there's a section 16 titled "Acknowledgments"? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. And do you see that they -- 19 that there is written there, "The work 20 was supported by the Honorable Tina 21 Brozman, B-R-O-Z-M-A-N, Foundation and 22 the Department of Defense CDMRP," and 23 then there's the grant number that we 24 discussed earlier. That's the same grant</p>	<p>1 grant number is listed there, correct? 2 A. Correct. 3 Q. And that's the same grant 4 that we've been talking about so far this 5 morning? 6 A. This is only one of the 7 grants with acknowledgments. 8 Q. Okay. And I just wanted -- 9 for the record, it's the same grant? 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. Now, for the slides for this 12 paper, the methylomic analysis, were they 13 obtained from the same Johns Hopkins 14 tissue bank? 15 A. They are obtained from 16 different resources within Johns Hopkins. 17 Q. Okay. Now, if you would 18 turn to Page 6537 of that article. And 19 you'll see there that there is a 20 materials and methods section. 21 A. Right. 22 Q. And the first full sentence 23 of that section, it is written, "This 24 study was performed after approval by</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Page 103</p> <p>1 that we have been discussing; is that 2 correct? 3 A. I think so. 4 Q. And were the materials that 5 were utilized for this study, "Methylomic 6 analysis of ovarian cancers identifies 7 tumor-specific alterations readily 8 detectable in early precursor lesions," 9 obtained from the same Johns Hopkins 10 University tissue or slide bank as your 11 present study? 12 A. Could you indicate where is 13 the sentences? 14 Q. I was -- put your attention 15 to the acknowledgments. Do you see under 16 acknowledgments? 17 MS. MILLER: Do you want me 18 to show him? 19 DR. RESTAINO: Sure. Thank 20 you. 21 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I saw 22 that acknowledgement. 23 BY DR. RESTAINO: 24 Q. Okay. And you see that the</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 105</p> <p>1 Institutional Review Board (IRB) and 2 conducted in accordance with the U.S. 3 Common Rule." 4 Do you see where I read that 5 from, sir? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. Will your final paper, your 8 study report that when it's submitted for 9 publication, will that contain that 10 similar language? 11 MS. MILLER: Objection. 12 THE WITNESS: It will. 13 BY DR. RESTAINO: 14 Q. But it does not at this 15 time, correct? 16 A. It's not a paper yet. We 17 have not -- I have -- I'm sorry, excuse 18 me as a scientist. We are teamwork. 19 I did not submit the paper 20 yet. I did not write the paper yet. 21 Q. So what is it that we are 22 looking at when we see the full study 23 report, as you describe it, what is that? 24 A. Excuse me, what, could you</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 106	Page 108
<p>1 repeat one more time?</p> <p>2 Q. Exhibit 4, your -- the study</p> <p>3 itself.</p> <p>4 A. Yeah.</p> <p>5 Q. What you describe as being</p> <p>6 attached in full to your expert report,</p> <p>7 if it's not a paper yet, what are we --</p> <p>8 is it, what are we looking at, sir?</p> <p>9 A. It's interim report to show</p> <p>10 that -- to address one of the most</p> <p>11 important questions regarding whether</p> <p>12 talc will cause inflammation,</p> <p>13 inflammation will cause precursor lesion</p> <p>14 where ovarian cancer originate from.</p> <p>15 Q. But your expert report</p> <p>16 describes it as a full report. Is it a</p> <p>17 full report as in your expert report or</p> <p>18 is it an interim report as you just</p> <p>19 stated?</p> <p>20 A. Which were you -- which --</p> <p>21 which one are you talking about? I'm</p> <p>22 confused.</p> <p>23 Q. The study report.</p> <p>24 A. Okay. My study report.</p>	<p>1 consideration."</p> <p>2 Do you have that language in</p> <p>3 the full interim report that you have</p> <p>4 provided to us?</p> <p>5 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>6 THE WITNESS: I think I</p> <p>7 answered your question already. I</p> <p>8 think in the final publication we</p> <p>9 prepared, I will do that.</p> <p>10 And this is my style. In</p> <p>11 every paper I will be sure this</p> <p>12 will be included.</p> <p>13 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>14 Q. Thank you, sir. I</p> <p>15 understand.</p> <p>16 As you sit here today, can</p> <p>17 you share with us any of the limitations</p> <p>18 that exist regarding the study you</p> <p>19 conducted that we've been discussing?</p> <p>20 A. Could you repeat one more</p> <p>21 time and more specific, what do you want</p> <p>22 me to do?</p> <p>23 Q. Yes.</p> <p>24 A. Okay.</p>
Page 107	Page 109
<p>1 This one?</p> <p>2 Q. Yes.</p> <p>3 A. And where --</p> <p>4 Q. Is that a full report or is</p> <p>5 it an interim report? It's Exhibit 4.</p> <p>6 It should be marked as Exhibit 4.</p> <p>7 A. Yeah, right.</p> <p>8 This is the full report at</p> <p>9 this moment.</p> <p>10 Q. Okay. Going back to the</p> <p>11 paper we just handed to you, the</p> <p>12 methylomic paper, and if you turn to</p> <p>13 Page 6545.</p> <p>14 Are you there, sir?</p> <p>15 A. Yeah.</p> <p>16 Q. There's a large paragraph,</p> <p>17 right column down towards the bottom that</p> <p>18 starts, "There are a number of</p> <p>19 limitations to our study."</p> <p>20 Do you see that, sir?</p> <p>21 A. Yes.</p> <p>22 Q. Okay. I'll read it in full.</p> <p>23 "There are a number of</p> <p>24 limitations to our study that warrant</p>	<p>1 Q. Thank you, sir.</p> <p>2 What are the limitations of</p> <p>3 your study as you've performed it?</p> <p>4 A. In this Exhibit 4?</p> <p>5 Q. Yes, sir.</p> <p>6 A. Okay. So I think you are</p> <p>7 asking me if I have -- if I wrote or</p> <p>8 write the publication or manuscript,</p> <p>9 including this result, what shall I say,</p> <p>10 right?</p> <p>11 Q. Yes.</p> <p>12 A. So when a scientist write a</p> <p>13 paper -- so for example, I am going to</p> <p>14 write this paper, it depends what kind of</p> <p>15 data I want to include. So this will be</p> <p>16 part of it, and it will join other data,</p> <p>17 which we don't know, to come up with the</p> <p>18 best publication to submit at very high</p> <p>19 impact journal. That's our purpose.</p> <p>20 So at this moment, we don't</p> <p>21 -- I'm sorry, I don't know whether this</p> <p>22 will be a single long paper just</p> <p>23 reporting this finding or in combination</p> <p>24 with other finding as multiple reports or</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 110	Page 112
<p>1 a single one publication report. I have 2 no idea yet. 3 Q. But as you sit here today, 4 can you share with us some of the 5 limitations of your study that you as a 6 board-certified pathologist know exists 7 when conducting this study. Do you 8 understand what I'm asking, sir? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. Okay. What are the 11 limitations to your study as you know 12 them today? 13 A. The other way to put this 14 around is how can I improve this study? 15 Q. No, sir. No, sir. I just 16 want to know, if you were to write today, 17 "The limitations of this study are," what 18 would you write? 19 A. So this is based on the 20 cross-sectioned data at this moment, 21 right? 22 Q. Yes, sir. 23 A. We are not talking about 24 what else would be included?</p>	<p>1 chronic inflammation and the precursor 2 lesions? 3 A. So -- so my opinion as in 4 the Exhibit 2 is not totally dependent on 5 the results. And these results can 6 support some of the important arguments. 7 But again, my opinion will not change, 8 even there is a different result in my 9 official publications. My opinion is 10 based on my literature search about 11 epidemiology, chronic inflammation, 12 carcinogenesis, molecular genetics, and 13 my 20 years of experience as a scientist 14 and pathologist. 15 Q. Sir, if you were to look at 16 another 59 slides, okay, if you were 17 going to -- 18 A. There should be not so many, 19 to be honest. 20 Q. If you were to look at 21 another X number of slides and every one 22 of them shows evidence of chronic 23 inflammation, lymphocytes, macrophages, 24 dendritic cells, all the stuff that we</p>
Page 111	Page 113
<p>1 Q. Yes, sir. 2 A. Okay. So I would say I will 3 increase a little bit case number on this 4 because this is from 48 women, 59 5 samples, and this is very important here. 6 This is world's largest study about the 7 precursor lesion without cancer. You 8 cannot ever, ever fund any study with 9 this number, and this is world largest. 10 But we -- as a good 11 scientist like me, I would like to 12 increase the case number a few more to 13 increase the -- to expand more patients. 14 I think that would be important for the 15 reviewers to be highly impressed that we 16 have even more, more than 48 women. 17 Q. Now, in doing so, you will 18 be looking at more slides; is that 19 correct? 20 A. Correct. 21 Q. Okay. And in looking at 22 more slides is it possible that the 23 results will change that will change your 24 opinion regarding the association of</p>	<p>1 learn in pathology and physiology, would 2 that change your opinion regarding the 3 association of chronic inflammation and 4 precursor lesions of ovarian cancer? 5 MS. MILLER: Objection. 6 THE WITNESS: I cannot 7 observe your assumption in the 8 beginning. What you say is 9 looking for this lymphocytes -- 10 you are very good -- NK cells and 11 plasma cells, that's the normal 12 immunity. 13 Every single normal -- your 14 skin, liver, brain, they have 15 those cells. 16 What I'm talking about here 17 is chronic inflammation. Chronic 18 inflammation, of course, contain 19 lymphocytes. But a normal tissue 20 also contain lymphocytes; 21 otherwise, you would get sick, you 22 would get infected, and sepsis. 23 So what I mean chronic 24 inflammation is, as compared to</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 114	Page 116
<p>1 normal tissue, like I say increase 2 the number and density of those 3 cells. 4 BY DR. RESTAINO: 5 Q. So if you -- 6 A. That's very important. 7 Q. If you were to look at X 8 number of slides -- 9 A. Right. 10 Q. -- and those X number of 11 slides all showed evidence of chronic 12 inflammation associated with the 13 precursor lesions, would your opinion in 14 this regard change? 15 A. I think it's a purely 16 hypothetical. But I can tell you one 17 thing. Based on all scientific practice, 18 when you see zero of 10, then you don't 19 know what's the other two, right. And 20 then if you look at zero -- okay. How 21 about we start over again. 22 We look at two cases and 23 they have no chronic inflammation. So we 24 are not really sure whether this is -- we</p>	<p>1 right? So I think we are pretty safe to 2 reach the conclusion, because we have a 3 really solid basis, zero, of any cases we 4 found. 5 Q. Did you obtain consent from 6 the women from whom these slides came 7 from to evaluate the slides? 8 A. I think I answered that 9 question again, already. 10 We just follow the IRB. 11 What IRB allows to do, we just do it. So 12 I cannot reveal any details, that is 13 privileged and confidential. 14 Q. Would one of the limitations 15 of your study be that you did not have 16 the associated medical records of the 17 women? 18 A. What does that matter? As a 19 scientist, again, the purpose is for the 20 official paper. Again, I don't know what 21 is the title of the official paper is, 22 but the report, as in the Exhibit 4, this 23 table, it is very clearly we try to 24 answer one single question. But in the</p>
<p>1 are really confident about that. 2 But when you look at this 3 number and the -- are you listening? 4 Q. I am listening. I'm reading 5 too. 6 A. So if there is zero of this 7 48 cases, the probability, you know, 8 probability, right, the chances would be 9 extremely, extremely low. 10 So of course I cannot 11 predict what happens. But I think the 12 likelihood that we'll see chronic 13 inflammation in those STIC, p53 14 signature, without cancer, would be very, 15 very low. 16 And especially I would not 17 include another 100, 200 cases, because 18 there's a limitation of the science. 19 There's no such material. 20 Probably I will increase a 21 few number of cases. 22 Even this, in a single one, 23 and this -- use a P-value, 95 percent 24 confidence interval, you know that,</p>	<p>1 paper we may need to answer many 2 questions. 3 But for this specific one, 4 we just want to answer whether -- this is 5 very important -- whether the ovarian 6 cancer precursors, like p53 signature and 7 STIC, has any chronic inflammation. If 8 no, ovarian cancer is not related to 9 chronic inflammation. 10 It could be related to other 11 etiologies, that we, scientist, we are 12 fighting for to look for and to help the 13 women with ovarian cancer. 14 Q. And is it your opinion that 15 the medical history of the women from 16 whom these slides came from is irrelevant 17 for your diagnosis? 18 A. No, definitely not. 19 Q. Then my question -- 20 A. I said -- okay. 21 MS. MILLER: Can you let him 22 finish? 23 THE WITNESS: I have not 24 finished yet.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 118	Page 120
<p>1 What I have said is for this 2 particular study -- you can look 3 at here -- I want to know whether 4 there is increased inflammation 5 associated with those precursor 6 lesions. 7 So in this study, I don't 8 need clinical information. But in 9 other -- many other ways, other 10 studies, we need that information. 11 Okay. So it depends on the 12 specific question you want to ask. 13 You cannot say it's in general 14 not. It's not fair.</p> <p>15 BY DR. RESTAINO: 16 Q. Are there other limitations, 17 other than increasing the case number. 18 As you sit here today, can you share with 19 us any other limitation of your study? 20 A. Limitation to this 21 particular question? 22 Q. Yes. 23 A. Or study I want to publish? 24 I'm confused.</p>	<p>1 THE WITNESS: I already 2 answer your question. 3 For this particular 4 questions, I think that's the 5 limitation I can think about. 6 But for the in the future 7 study, because it has not come 8 yet, so I don't know what's their 9 limitations.</p> <p>10 BY DR. RESTAINO: 11 Q. So is it fair to say we 12 cannot rely upon this interim study for a 13 description of the limitations and how 14 those limitations may affect our reading 15 of your conclusion?</p> <p>16 A. Already -- okay. 17 MS. MILLER: Objection. 18 Please, Doctor. Ten seconds. 19 THE WITNESS: I have no 20 patience. 21 MS. MILLER: I know. I'm 22 aware. That's very honest of you. 23 But please give me a chance. I 24 know you're excited to answer the</p>
<p>1 Q. The study report that you 2 have in front of us. 3 A. Study report. Very good. 4 Q. Are there other 5 limitations -- 6 A. Very good. 7 Q. -- other than the case 8 number and you did not have access to the 9 medical records, are there any other 10 limitations? 11 A. It doesn't mean that I 12 cannot access the medical records. 13 Q. Did you? 14 A. I don't think it's relevant 15 to this study. 16 Q. Okay. If you would turn now 17 to -- yes, thank you. 18 A. Which page. 19 Q. Other than increasing the 20 case number and the -- at this time, not 21 review of the medical records, are there 22 any other limitations to your study that 23 you can share with us? 24 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p>	<p>1 question. 2 THE WITNESS: I'm very 3 excited. Very. 4 MS. MILLER: I can see. 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. Is it fair to say, Doctor, 7 that we cannot rely upon this interim 8 study for a description of the 9 limitations of your study? 10 MS. MILLER: Objection. 11 THE WITNESS: Yeah, could 12 you repeat one more time, slowly 13 and using simple language about 14 it? 15 BY DR. RESTAINO: 16 Q. You're -- you're very 17 comfortable using English, are you not? 18 A. It depends. 19 Q. As a matter of fact, you 20 quote Shakespeare at times, don't you? 21 A. What do you mean that? 22 MS. MILLER: Objection. 23 BY DR. RESTAINO: 24 Q. Do -- you don't know what I</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 122	Page 124
<p>1 mean by quoting Shakespeare. You know 2 who Shakespeare is?</p> <p>3 A. I don't think this is my 4 opinion in my report.</p> <p>5 Q. No, it probably isn't. But 6 have you quoted Shakespeare at lectures?</p> <p>7 A. I don't know it's me or my 8 co-authors, I cannot remember.</p> <p>9 Q. I'm asking you. Have you --</p> <p>10 MS. MILLER: He said he 11 doesn't remember.</p> <p>12 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>13 Q. -- ever been videotaped 14 wherein you've quoted Shakespeare?</p> <p>15 A. For what purpose?</p> <p>16 Q. For educating lay people, 17 perhaps? Have you ever heard of the 18 Endometriosis Foundation?</p> <p>19 A. Yes.</p> <p>20 Q. Have you ever -- have you 21 recently been interviewed by them?</p> <p>22 A. I need to double-check. I 23 never see the interview. 24 Could you show me?</p>	<p>1 "accumulating evidence suggests." 2 Do you see that, sir? It's 3 right about the middle -- as a matter of 4 fact it's right above all the references. 5 There's a sentence that starts 6 "accumulating evidence"?</p> <p>7 A. Okay. I saw it.</p> <p>8 Q. And I'll read it and just 9 make sure I read it correctly, sir. 10 "Accumulating evidence suggests that 11 serous tubal intraepithelial" -- 12 "epithelial carcinoma (STIC) or its 13 precursor lesions, including p53 14 signature and serous tubal 15 intraepithelial lesions (STIL) located at 16 fallopian tubes or cortical inclusion 17 cysts of the ovary, are the precursors of 18 ovarian HGSC." And then there's a bunch 19 of references. 20 Did I read that correctly, 21 sir? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. And that is your opinion 24 today, that these precursor lesions are</p>
Page 123	Page 125
<p>1 Q. It's your interview, sir. 2 And you can just look for it on YouTube 3 and -- and on the internet. But you -- 4 you speak English quite well in the 5 interview wherein you quote Shakespeare, 6 is that true?</p> <p>7 MS. MILLER: Objection. 8 Let's just take down the 9 temperature of it. He is not 10 purporting to not understand 11 things he understands and that's 12 what you're insinuating.</p> <p>13 DR. RESTAINO: I'm not 14 insinuating anything. I'm saying 15 it.</p> <p>16 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>17 Q. Now, Doctor, let's turn to 18 Page 24 of your study report. The study 19 report.</p> <p>20 And you see you have a 21 question to ask in the middle, sir?</p> <p>22 A. Yes.</p> <p>23 Q. And in the middle of that 24 paragraph, you have language,</p>	<p>1 the precursors of ovarian high grade 2 serous carcinomas; is that correct? 3 A. So are you -- are you asking 4 me about my opinion where is the 5 precursor lesions located? 6 Q. No, sir. I'm just asking, 7 is it your opinion today as you put in 8 your expert report, that the -- that 9 these precursor lesions are the 10 precursors of HGSC? 11 A. That is my opinion, yes. 12 Q. And HGSC, so there's no 13 confusion, is high grade serous 14 carcinoma? 15 A. Perfect. 16 Q. Okay. Thank you. 17 Now, I'd like to hand to you 18 what we have marked as Shih Exhibit 29. 19 (Document marked for 20 identification as Exhibit 21 Shih-29.)</p> <p>22 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>23 Q. And it's an article by 24 Trabert, et al. Have you seen this</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 126	Page 128
<p>1 article before, sir?</p> <p>2 A. May I have the time to see</p> <p>3 the content in order to recall my memory,</p> <p>4 okay. Just a few -- give me a few</p> <p>5 seconds.</p> <p>6 I don't recall this paper.</p> <p>7 Q. You don't. Do you recall</p> <p>8 writing an editorial about this paper?</p> <p>9 A. Well, maybe. I need to</p> <p>10 see -- make sure that I -- this bringing</p> <p>11 to my memory first.</p> <p>12 Q. As you sit here today, do</p> <p>13 you recall writing and publishing that</p> <p>14 this was an important study for which the</p> <p>15 authors should be congratulated? Does</p> <p>16 that sound familiar?</p> <p>17 A. I cannot recall the</p> <p>18 sentence. You have it -- can you show</p> <p>19 me, please?</p> <p>20 Q. I just want to know if you</p> <p>21 recall saying that. The literature will</p> <p>22 show what the literature shows.</p> <p>23 If you would turn to</p> <p>24 Page 755 of this paper. And are you</p>	<p>1 Q. Did I read that correctly,</p> <p>2 sir?</p> <p>3 A. Yes. This is the word in</p> <p>4 the paper. But it may not --</p> <p>5 Q. Okay. Can you tell us what</p> <p>6 is meant by the word carcinomatosis?</p> <p>7 A. This is a term that medical</p> <p>8 doctors and scientists used to the</p> <p>9 spread -- the spread of ovarian cancer,</p> <p>10 in peritoneal cavity or elsewhere.</p> <p>11 Q. Does carcinomatosis only</p> <p>12 apply to ovarian cancer?</p> <p>13 A. No.</p> <p>14 Q. Now, what they write here is</p> <p>15 that the STIC lesions can be found as</p> <p>16 little as in 11 percent of cases when the</p> <p>17 tube is extensively scrutinized; is that</p> <p>18 correct?</p> <p>19 A. But this is referred to</p> <p>20 Reference 13. It's not --</p> <p>21 That's for me?</p> <p>22 MS. MILLER: Yes.</p> <p>23 THE WITNESS: Okay. Thank</p> <p>24 you. I'm sorry.</p>
<p>1 there, sir?</p> <p>2 A. Let me see.</p> <p>3 Okay. In Table 3 you meant?</p> <p>4 Q. No. Just on Page 755, if</p> <p>5 you look in the right column, all the way</p> <p>6 down, that little paragraph that starts</p> <p>7 and goes over to the next page.</p> <p>8 Do you see that, sir?</p> <p>9 A. Starting for "STIC is</p> <p>10 found"?</p> <p>11 Q. Perfect.</p> <p>12 A. Okay.</p> <p>13 Q. "STIC is found with</p> <p>14 late-stage high-grade serous carcinomas</p> <p>15 in 11 percent to 61 percent of cases when</p> <p>16 the tube is extensively scrutinized;</p> <p>17 however, limited molecular data suggest</p> <p>18 that STIC is not always the source of</p> <p>19 carcinomatosis. Reference Number 13."</p> <p>20 Did I read that correctly?</p> <p>21 A. 13, let me see which</p> <p>22 reference. Is Chan, by Chan, et al.</p> <p>23 STIC associated with high grade serous</p> <p>24 carcinoma, systemic review. 2017. Okay.</p>	<p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>2 Q. Do you agree that that's</p> <p>3 what the statement says, that STIC is</p> <p>4 found with late-stage high-grade serous</p> <p>5 carcinomas in 11 to 61 percent of cases?</p> <p>6 That was what is written in</p> <p>7 a study that I represent to you, you</p> <p>8 describe as an important study for which</p> <p>9 the authors should be congratulated?</p> <p>10 A. No. This is for the</p> <p>11 Reference 13, okay? So it's not this</p> <p>12 paper. It's a Reference 13. So you need</p> <p>13 to go back to original paper by Chan, et</p> <p>14 al.</p> <p>15 Do you have the paper so we</p> <p>16 can discuss it further?</p> <p>17 Q. Is it your knowledge as you</p> <p>18 sit here today, that STIC is found with</p> <p>19 late stage high grade serous carcinomas</p> <p>20 in 11 to 61 percent of cases when the</p> <p>21 tube is extensively scrutinized?</p> <p>22 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>23 THE WITNESS: So could you</p> <p>24 repeat your question and what do</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 130	Page 132
<p>1 you -- what is your specific 2 question that you want me to 3 answer? 4 BY DR. RESTAINO: 5 Q. Is it your -- 6 A. And your question about 7 Number 13, then we need to review the 8 article. We can discuss. I'm happy to 9 do that. 10 Q. I want to discuss what was 11 published by Trabert, et al., last year, 12 in a study you described as an important 13 study for which the authors should be 14 congratulated. 15 Is it your expert opinion 16 that STIC lesions are found with late 17 stage high grade serous carcinomas 18 between 11 and 61 percent of the time? 19 MS. MILLER: Objection. 20 Multiple objections to this 21 question. You are refusing to 22 show him where he made this 23 statement. It's completely taken 24 out of context. We don't -- I</p>	<p>1 tumors, but also suggested that 2 25 percent (2 in 8) of STICs were 3 metastases from other organ sites, (e.g., 4 endometrium)." And Reference 31. 5 "If corroborated these data 6 challenge the view that identification of 7 STIC automatically justifies labeling a 8 concurrent cancer as a tubal primary." 9 Did I read that correctly? 10 A. This has been written in the 11 paper, in the discussion. It's not the 12 author's results. So don't get confused 13 about their discussion and their data. 14 Okay. 15 So this is in a discussion. 16 And also you see the 31, the 17 Reference 31. So it's by Eckert, 18 published in 2016, Cancer Discovery. 19 So could you please show me 20 the Cancer Discovery paper, and I can 21 show you what's going on. 22 Q. Doctor, as you sit here 23 today, do you recall any paper describing 24 genomic analysis revealing STICs as</p>
<p>1 think you should show him his 2 editorial to be fair. 3 THE WITNESS: Number 13. 4 MS. MILLER: And he's saying 5 that he cannot respond to this 6 question without seeing the 7 underlying study that it cites. 8 And you are asking him if he 9 agrees with it, and he's saying he 10 wants to see the study to know if 11 he agrees with it. 12 THE WITNESS: Yes. 13 MS. MILLER: I think those 14 are reasonable points that he's 15 making. 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. Okay. Let's move on then to 18 the top of Page 756. 19 Very first sentence on the 20 next page, sir. Top of Page 756. They 21 write, Trabert, et al., writes, "A recent 22 genomic analysis revealed STIC as a 23 precursor of sporadic high grade serous 24 carcinoma in 50 percent (4 in 8) of</p>	<p>1 precursors of sporadic high grade serous 2 carcinoma in 50 percent of tumors and 3 also suggested 25 percent were mets from 4 other organ sites. 5 Do you recall that? 6 MS. MILLER: Objection. 7 THE WITNESS: You need to 8 show me the documents before 9 further discussion. 10 BY DR. RESTAINO: 11 Q. While we're looking for that 12 and pulling it to show you, can you 13 explain to the court, what are 14 metastases? What is meant by the word 15 "metastases" as it relates to cancer? 16 A. Sure. That's my pleasure. 17 So metastasis is a term that is broadly 18 used by cancer biologist, cancer 19 geneticist, and also pathologist. For 20 me, and many people will agree, that 21 metastasis is an additive -- is an 22 additive process that the tumor cells in 23 their primary location need to break 24 their basement membrane and go into the</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 134	Page 136
<p>1 stroma, S-T-R-O-M-A, stroma tissue, and 2 to find the lymphatic or blood vessel and 3 go into there and circulate. 4 Then -- and it's only 5 50 percent, then circulate, because you 6 are asking me about metastasis. 7 Q. I just asked you the 8 definition of metastasis. Would you 9 agree that a metastasis is the spread of 10 cancer from a primary tumor to a distant 11 site? 12 MS. MILLER: Objection. 13 BY DR. RESTAINO: 14 Q. Simple as that. Would you 15 agree that's what is meant by metastasis 16 in cancer research? 17 MS. MILLER: Objection. 18 THE WITNESS: It depends on 19 who you are asking. For me, okay, 20 you want to ask me my opinion -- 21 BY DR. RESTAINO: 22 Q. Do you disagree with that 23 definition? 24 A. No, I did not say that.</p>	<p>1 cancer biologist see the word 2 "metastases" there, does that suggest to 3 you that the cells they observed came 4 from somewhere else and were not the 5 primary lesion? 6 A. You can say that. 7 Q. Okay. Now if you can turn 8 to what we gave to you as the Eckert 9 paper. 10 (Document marked for 11 identification as Exhibit 12 Shih-30.) 13 BY DR. RESTAINO: 14 Q. That was their Reference 31. 15 Do you recognize this paper, sir? 16 A. I remember seeing this 17 paper. But I cannot recall in detail. 18 So I need to -- 19 Q. Let's read the first couple 20 sentences of the abstract. "Accumulating 21 evidence has supported the fallopian tube 22 rather than the ovary as the origin for 23 high grade serous ovarian cancer, 24 (HGSOC). To understand the relationship</p>
Page 135	Page 137
<p>1 Okay, as I said, my opinion, metastasis 2 is an additive process that need to leave 3 the primary site, go into broad 4 circulation and settle down in the other 5 place. 6 Q. So if there are metastatic 7 lesions in the fallopian tube, then by 8 definition, those metastatic cells have 9 come from somewhere else, correct? 10 MS. MILLER: Objection. 11 THE WITNESS: I would say 12 disseminated, not metastasis. So 13 this is quite confusing, even in 14 pathology field. 15 BY DR. RESTAINO: 16 Q. Well, if we go to the 17 Trabert study. 18 A. Trabert. Okay. 19 Q. Okay. And 756, these 20 researchers state that -- they use the 21 word "metastases." They do not use the 22 word "disseminated." Would you agree? 23 A. It was written that way. 24 Q. Okay. So when you as a</p>	<p>1 between putative precursor lesions and 2 metastatic tumors, we performed 3 whole-exome" -- E-X-O-M-E -- "sequencing 4 on specimens from eight HGSOC patient 5 progression series consisting of serous 6 tubal intraepithelial carcinomas (STIC), 7 invasive fallopian tube lesions, invasive 8 ovarian lesions, and omental metastases." 9 Did I read that correctly, 10 sir? 11 A. It was written this way. 12 Q. Okay. Thank you. And 13 putative precursor lesions means 14 reported, or reputed to be precursor 15 lesions, correct? 16 A. I get lost. Let me see. 17 Which line are you at right now? I'm 18 sorry. Which line? 19 Q. One, two, three lines down. 20 A. Three down. Okay. 21 Q. Underneath accumulating 22 evidence, they describe them as putative 23 precursor lesions. 24 Do you see that?</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 138	Page 140
<p>1 A. "Phylogenetic analyses 2 supported STIC as a precursor." That's 3 what you are talking about, or before 4 that?</p> <p>5 Q. Just the third line, sir. 6 A. From the top? 7 MS. MILLER: "To understand 8 the relationship?" 9 DR. RESTAINO: Right next -- 10 pardon me? 11 MS. MILLER: Are you at "To 12 understand the relationship?" 13 BY DR. RESTAINO: 14 Q. Forgive me. Yes. "To 15 understand the relationship between 16 putative precursor lesions," do you see 17 where I am? 18 A. Okay. 19 Q. Okay. Now, stop at the word 20 "putative." 21 Do you see that? 22 A. That's the author's opinion. 23 Q. In this peer-reviewed 24 published paper, correct?</p>	<p>1 expert report. You don't state they are 2 putative. You say they are precursor 3 lesions, correct? 4 A. This is based on -- there 5 are many hypotheses -- 6 MS. MILLER: He's in the 7 middle of answering a question. 8 DR. RESTAINO: I know. I'm 9 just asking if you are ready for a 10 break. 11 THE WITNESS: So I -- 12 DR. RESTAINO: I'm sorry. I 13 misunderstood what you were 14 asking, or what you were -- my -- 15 my -- I misread your body 16 language. And I was -- I thought 17 I was answering you. I'm sorry. 18 MS. MILLER: No, no, no. 19 Wait. 20 BY DR. RESTAINO: 21 Q. Forgive me, sir. 22 A. Could you repeat one more 23 time your question? 24 Q. Yes. These authors describe</p>
Page 139	Page 141
<p>1 A. This is not peer-reviewed. 2 I'm sorry. This is a true original 3 publication. I think you get confused. 4 Q. You don't believe that this 5 paper by Eckert, et al., that has been 6 published in Cancer Discovery is 7 peer-reviewed? 8 A. It's -- it's peer-reviewed, 9 but it's not review paper. Maybe we got 10 lost from -- 11 Q. Well, we know it's not a 12 review paper. But it's been reviewed by 13 peers of these authors. Would you agree? 14 A. That's correct. 15 Q. Okay. And they allowed the 16 use "putative precursor lesion," correct, 17 because that's why it's in the article? 18 A. In science we just use a 19 more liberal way to describe things, 20 because we are not very sure about 21 things. 22 Q. Well, you're sure that these 23 lesions are precursors to high grade 24 serous carcinoma, as you write in your</p>	<p>1 the lesions as putative precursor 2 lesions. You state in your expert report 3 that they are precursor lesions. Do you 4 disagree with these authors? 5 A. In order to answer your 6 question, I need to give you background 7 about the -- this field. Because this is 8 a medicine field -- 9 Q. I don't need background on 10 it, trust me on this, sir, I don't need 11 background on it. I just need to know 12 whether it's your opinion that the STIC 13 lesions and the p53 signature lesions are 14 putative precursor lesions, or if they 15 are precursor lesions. 16 A. I would say they are most 17 biologically plausible precursors at this 18 moment. 19 Q. Okay. At this moment. But 20 it might change, because research never 21 finishes, correct? 22 A. But we are talking about the 23 science here as you elaborate in the very 24 beginning.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 142	Page 144
<p>1 Q. Okay. Now, if you go down 2 to Page 1348 of the Eckert study. Are 3 you there, sir? 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. And it's the first full 6 paragraph in the right column. 7 A. First. 8 Q. Okay. The first full 9 paragraph starts with "the data presented 10 herein." 11 Do you see that, sir? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. "The data presented herein 14 may lead us to develop our perception of 15 STIC further: STIC in HGSC could be 16 primary or metastatic." 17 Do you agree with that, sir? 18 A. No. 19 Q. You disagree with these 20 authors that it could be a primary, or it 21 could be metastatic? 22 A. I disagree about the 23 statement. 24 Q. Okay. Sir, did you, in your</p>	<p>1 the first paragraph of the expert. 2 There's a sentence that starts with 3 "phylogenetic analyses." 4 Do you see that, sir? 5 A. No. 6 Q. It's about four or five 7 lines up from the bottom of the first 8 paragraph. 9 A. Ah, the first paragraph. 10 Okay. One, two, three, four, five. 11 Phylogenetic analysis... 12 Q. Do you want to read that 13 into the record out loud, sir, or you 14 want me to? 15 A. You do it. You do a better 16 job. 17 Q. Phylogenetic -- I don't know. 18 Phylogenetic -- 19 MS. MILLER: Slowly. 20 THE WITNESS: I'm not 21 English speaking. 22 BY DR. RESTAINO: 23 Q. You know, English is my 24 second language and I don't have a first.</p>
<p>1 study for which we have your interim 2 report, did you conduct phylogenetic 3 analyses of the material? 4 A. Could you repeat that 5 question one more time? 6 Q. In the slides, the materials 7 you reviewed for the study report we're 8 discussing, did you conduct phylogenetic 9 analysis? 10 A. The study that's in 11 Exhibit 4, as I said many times, the 12 purpose is to determine whether there is 13 a chronic inflammation associated with 14 those precursor lesions. So what is 15 phylogenetic coming to this picture? I 16 cannot understand your question. It's 17 not relevant. 18 Q. Okay. Sir, if you would go 19 back to the abstract of the Eckert paper 20 that we're looking at. 21 A. Okay. 22 Q. Okay. And now to make it a 23 little easier, it's one, two, three, 24 four, five lines up from the bottom of</p>	<p>1 "Phylogenetic analyses 2 supported STIC as precursor lesions in 3 half of our patient cohort, but also 4 identified STIC as metastases in two 5 patients." 6 Did I read that correctly, 7 sir? 8 A. That has been written this 9 way. 10 Q. Okay. So now my question 11 is, did you conduct a phylogenetic analysis 12 of the tissue that you examined for your 13 study report? 14 A. Again, my study report is 15 not answer this question whether the STIC 16 is a precursor or not. I think it has 17 been shown in many papers. 18 The question is, what I want 19 to show is, whether there is chronic 20 inflammation associated with the 21 precursor. I think that is most 22 important question. Whether chronic 23 inflammation has ever, ever played a role 24 in this tumor initiation.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 146	Page 148
<p>1 I hope you agree that this 2 is the best study to show in this way, 3 rather than a genetic tree, because it is 4 not relevant. We are answering different 5 questions.</p> <p>6 Q. Okay. But in order to 7 answer the question that you seek to -- 8 to answer, as Trabert stated in 9 referencing --</p> <p>10 A. Trabert?</p> <p>11 Q. The Trabert study.</p> <p>12 A. Yeah.</p> <p>13 Q. They referenced, remember, 14 Number 31, on Page 756, in the right 15 column. And they referenced the Eckert 16 study showing that 25 percent of the 17 tumors that are --</p> <p>18 A. Tumors, are you talking STIC 19 or carcinoma?</p> <p>20 Q. -- that 25 percent of the 21 STICs were metastasis from other organ 22 sites, correct?</p> <p>23 A. That has been written.</p> <p>24 Q. Okay. Now, it is your</p>	<p>1 want clarity.</p> <p>2 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>3 Q. Of those 59 slides as you 4 sit here today, how many -- what 5 percentage of the STIC lesions developed 6 there at the primary site that you 7 examined or were metastases from 8 elsewhere?</p> <p>9 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>10 THE WITNESS: You ask very 11 important question. I think the 12 methodology matters a lot in this 13 field.</p> <p>14 So many study in the past, 15 they analyze, can I show you the 16 Figure 2? I think it will be much 17 easier to explain it to you. Or 18 you don't need it? I think it 19 will be useful for you.</p> <p>20 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>21 Q. Oh the diagram. The 22 cartoon?</p> <p>23 A. The cartoon, yeah. Right.</p> <p>24 Q. Sir it's a simple question.</p>
<p>1 hypothesis, that chronic inflammation was 2 not seen in the STIC lesions and the p53 3 signature lesion slides that you 4 observed, correct?</p> <p>5 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>6 THE WITNESS: I think I 7 already tell you about the answer.</p> <p>8 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>9 Q. Of the slides that you saw?</p> <p>10 A. Which slides are you talking 11 about?</p> <p>12 Q. The 59 slides that make up 13 your expert report, sir.</p> <p>14 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>15 They do not make up his expert 16 report.</p> <p>17 DR. RESTAINO: Of the study 18 report.</p> <p>19 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>20 Q. The 59 slides that are 21 listed in your study report.</p> <p>22 DR. RESTAINO: Thank you,</p> <p>23 Jessica.</p> <p>24 MS. MILLER: Sorry. I just</p>	<p>1 What percentage of the STICs 2 lesions that you evaluated were 3 metastases?</p> <p>4 A. Do you remember, when you 5 read my study report carefully, I say -- 6 this is very important. I think this is 7 a whole confusing point for your part. 8 I say in order to prevent 9 this metastases, I intentionally focus on 10 studying those STIC and precursor 11 signature with cancer, so they cannot 12 metastases.</p> <p>13 Q. Were there STIC lesions in 14 women who had concurrent ovarian cancer?</p> <p>15 A. I include those as well.</p> <p>16 Q. And what percentage of those 17 STIC lesions were metastases?</p> <p>18 A. There are very few. So it's 19 not the purpose of this study report. 20 The study report, again, is not for that 21 purpose.</p> <p>22 Q. Would -- would you agree 23 that if sub -- that if X number of the 24 STIC lesions you evaluated were</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 150	Page 152
<p>1 metastases, then the absence of chronic 2 inflammation around that STIC lesion, as 3 you're looking at it, might not exist 4 because the chronic inflammation is back 5 at the primary tumor, wouldn't you agree?</p> <p>6 A. I think this is too long 7 question. Could you break up small one, 8 and simple one individually so I can 9 better answer you and more effectively.</p> <p>10 Q. If chronic inflammation 11 caused cancer somewhere, and that --</p> <p>12 A. If. Okay. In ovarian 13 cancer or in other tissue types?</p> <p>14 Q. In an anatomic site where 15 metastases could go to the fallopian 16 tube. And that tumor spread or 17 metastasized to the fallopian tube and 18 was on some of the slides that you looked 19 at that were labeled STIC, you wouldn't 20 expect to see chronic inflammation around 21 those lesions as the precursor to their 22 development, would you?</p> <p>23 MS. MILLER: Objection. 24 THE WITNESS: I think you're</p>	<p>1 But I guess you only -- do you 2 want to come back and do a half an 3 hour and then go to lunch? It's 4 kind of early.</p> <p>5 DR. RESTAINO: Does that 6 work for everyone?</p> <p>7 MS. MILLER: Yes.</p> <p>8 DR. RESTAINO: I just need 9 to --</p> <p>10 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 11 is 11:44 a.m. We're going off the 12 record.</p> <p>13 (Short break.)</p> <p>14 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 15 is 12:03 p.m. We are back on the 16 record.</p> <p>17 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>18 Q. Welcome back, Dr. Shih.</p> <p>19 A. Can I have one small comment 20 here? Or no? There's some confusion 21 about the terminology we just discussed 22 about the STIC.</p> <p>23 Q. Sir, I don't have a question 24 pending. What I should have shared with</p>
Page 151	Page 153
<p>1 asking whether the STIC with and 2 without cancer, they are 3 associated with chronic 4 inflammation; is that correct?</p> <p>5 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>6 Q. I was asking about the STICs 7 that were present in the slides from 8 women who had a concurrent ovarian 9 cancer.</p> <p>10 A. Yes.</p> <p>11 Q. Were those STIC cells 12 primary there at the site that you 13 examined, or were they metastases or 14 don't you know?</p> <p>15 A. That, I don't know.</p> <p>16 DR. RESTAINO: The water is 17 having its effect on me. May we 18 take a break?</p> <p>19 THE WITNESS: I think that's 20 a good idea.</p> <p>21 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 22 is 11:43 --</p> <p>23 MS. MILLER: It's 11:43. I 24 was going to try to go till lunch.</p>	<p>1 you in the beginning of the deposition, 2 and I forgot to do so. There are times 3 when I might ask you a question that I'm 4 asking, just yes or no, but you want to 5 explain it further.</p> <p>6 At the end of the deposition 7 today, Jessica gets to then also ask you 8 questions.</p> <p>9 "Now, do you remember when 10 John asked you this question? Would you 11 like to expand upon it?"</p> <p>12 So if you're cut off, you're 13 not totally cut off. You'll get a chance 14 to explain it.</p> <p>15 I would like for you to go 16 to your expert report. And if you look 17 on Page 10 of the expert report, you have 18 a table there, correct?</p> <p>19 A. Right.</p> <p>20 Q. And then under the table 21 that's a paragraph that's listed, or has 22 a designation of Number 1, correct?</p> <p>23 MS. MILLER: "The new 24 paradigm"?</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 154	Page 156
<p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>2 Q. Yes. The new paradigm.</p> <p>3 A. The new paradigm.</p> <p>4 Q. Yes. "The new paradigm of</p> <p>5 ovarian cancer genesis -- that ovarian</p> <p>6 serous carcinomas originate not in</p> <p>7 ovarian tissues, but rather in the</p> <p>8 precursor lesions in the fallopian</p> <p>9 tubes -- has been widely accepted (Kurman</p> <p>10 and Shih Ie, 2011, 2016; Kurman and Shih,</p> <p>11 2010; Wu, et al., 2018)."</p> <p>12 Did I read that correctly,</p> <p>13 sir?</p> <p>14 A. Yes.</p> <p>15 Q. Now, the first article,</p> <p>16 Kurman and Shih Ie, 2011, that's you; is</p> <p>17 that correct?</p> <p>18 A. Correct.</p> <p>19 Q. And Dr. Kurman, that is</p> <p>20 Dr. Robert Kurman?</p> <p>21 A. Correct.</p> <p>22 Q. And did you train under</p> <p>23 Dr. Kurman?</p> <p>24 A. I worked with him, yes.</p>	<p>1 A. Correct.</p> <p>2 Q. Doctor, is it -- so for</p> <p>3 support of your opinion that the ovarian</p> <p>4 serous carcinomas originated not in</p> <p>5 ovarian tissues, but rather in the</p> <p>6 precursor lesions in the fallopian tube</p> <p>7 has been widely accepted, the only papers</p> <p>8 that you have listed to support that</p> <p>9 statement are statements -- are papers</p> <p>10 which you and Dr. Kurman are the authors,</p> <p>11 correct?</p> <p>12 A. No.</p> <p>13 Q. Is there another paper there</p> <p>14 that is not -- where you and Dr. Kurman</p> <p>15 are not an author?</p> <p>16 A. So if you --</p> <p>17 Q. Sorry, Doctor. Is there</p> <p>18 another paper listed in your expert</p> <p>19 report that does not list Dr. Kurman or</p> <p>20 you as the author?</p> <p>21 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>22 THE WITNESS: There are so</p> <p>23 many paper. These are review</p> <p>24 papers based on many, many</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Page 155</p> <p>1 Q. Okay. Is Dr. Kurman an</p> <p>2 expert for Johnson & Johnson in this</p> <p>3 litigation also?</p> <p>4 A. That's my understanding.</p> <p>5 Q. Okay. Now, the next one is</p> <p>6 Kurman and Shih Ie, 2016, correct?</p> <p>7 A. Correct.</p> <p>8 Q. And that, again, Dr. Shih is</p> <p>9 you, correct?</p> <p>10 A. Correct.</p> <p>11 Q. The next one is Kurman and</p> <p>12 Shih 2010. And that's the same</p> <p>13 Dr. Robert Kurman and the same Dr. Shih,</p> <p>14 correct?</p> <p>15 A. Correct.</p> <p>16 Q. And then the final article</p> <p>17 is Wu, et al., 2018, correct?</p> <p>18 A. Correct.</p> <p>19 Q. And you are actually an</p> <p>20 author with Dr. Wu; is that correct?</p> <p>21 A. I'm the co-author.</p> <p>22 Q. You're a co-author with</p> <p>23 Dr. Wu. In fact -- yes, that's the</p> <p>24 genomic landscape paper, correct?</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 157</p> <p>1 reviews.</p> <p>2 So if you go to references</p> <p>3 of this paper, you will be readily</p> <p>4 identifying there's many other</p> <p>5 articles.</p> <p>6 But because we don't need to</p> <p>7 show everyone here, because, you</p> <p>8 know, based on my status and</p> <p>9 Dr. Kurman's expertise in this</p> <p>10 field, we are well recognized as</p> <p>11 the paradigm shifter along with</p> <p>12 other investigators in the</p> <p>13 nations. So I don't think this is</p> <p>14 a question here.</p> <p>15 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>16 Q. Okay. Sir, in your expert</p> <p>17 report that you've submitted to the</p> <p>18 court, would you agree that the only</p> <p>19 articles that you've referenced for</p> <p>20 support of your opinion that this</p> <p>21 hypothesis has been widely accepted are</p> <p>22 papers that you and Dr. Kurman are</p> <p>23 co-authors on, correct?</p> <p>24 A. Again, they are review</p>

Page 158	Page 160
<p>1 papers based on many, many original 2 studies. 3 DR. RESTAINO: I'm going to 4 move to strike. 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. The only papers listed in 7 your expert report are those that you and 8 Dr. Kurman are the co-authors on, 9 correct? 10 A. They are review papers -- 11 MS. MILLER: Objection. 12 Please remember to give me 13 ten seconds. 14 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. 15 BY DR. RESTAINO: 16 Q. Do you agree with that 17 statement, sir? 18 A. They are review papers based 19 on many original articles. 20 Q. Review papers for which you 21 and Dr. Kurman are the co-author, 22 correct? 23 A. Our review paper is summary 24 of all many original articles.</p>	<p>1 labeled. 2 Q. Okay. So -- 3 A. And assigned. 4 Q. So if you pick up 5 Slide S8001, it already has that number 6 on it? 7 A. I think it should be written 8 on the slides. 9 Q. You think, sir, or you know 10 that they are? 11 A. As I recall they should be 12 there. 13 Q. And the next column has a 14 diagnosis of p53 SIG. Could we agree 15 that SIG stands for signature lesion? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. And on that slide, S8001, 18 does it list p53 SIG on it? 19 A. You mean on the slides? 20 I -- 21 Q. Is it listed somewhere, so 22 that if you pick up this slide, S8001, 23 you're able to look and say ah, p53 24 signature lesions?</p>
<p>1 Q. Okay. If you would go now 2 down to your study report, which I think 3 is Exhibit 4. 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. And go to Page 26. 6 Actually, I think it's the bottom of 25. 7 It's where your Table 2 is the listing of 8 the slides. 9 MS. MILLER: There's nothing 10 on the table on Page 25. I'm 11 confused. Are you looking for 12 this, on Page 29? 13 DR. RESTAINO: Yes. 29. 14 Thank you. 15 BY DR. RESTAINO: 16 Q. 29. Who drew up this table, 17 sir? 18 A. Repeat the question one more 19 time. 20 Q. Who made up this table? 21 A. I did. 22 Q. Okay. Who named Lesion 1 -- 23 who gave it a case ID of S8001? 24 A. This is from the slides</p>	<p>1 A. Based on this Table 2. 2 Q. Yes. 3 A. Yes. Based on this Table 2. 4 Q. Okay. And this slide did 5 not have evidence of concurrent cancer, 6 correct? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. At the bottom of Table 2, 9 you define, where the asterisk is, 10 inflammation and you define it as, 11 "Increased lymphocytic infiltrate 12 associated with the lesions as compared 13 to the background normal tissue of 14 mucosa"; is that correct, sir? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. And that's the definition 17 you used in the entire chart for whether 18 there was inflammation or not? 19 A. As I believe I also look at 20 this plicae fusion, P-L-I-C-A-E, fusion 21 as a sign of chronic salpingitis. 22 THE REPORTER: Chronic what? 23 THE WITNESS: Salpingitis, 24 S-A-L-P-I-N-G-I-T-I-S.</p>

<p style="text-align: center;">Page 162</p> <p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO: 2 Q. Okay. When -- when you 3 make -- when you list -- listing here the 4 diagnosis of p53 SIG, did you make that 5 diagnosis or was it made for you already 6 by someone in -- in listing this slide? 7 A. I review the slides and make 8 the diagnosis as listed. 9 Q. You made the diagnosis as 10 it -- or did you confirm the diagnosis 11 that was listed? 12 A. In this study I think I made 13 the final diagnosis. I don't care about 14 what has been written. But I would look 15 at the primary report and they are all 16 consistent. 17 Q. So your diagnosis was 18 consistent with the existing primary 19 diagnoses of these slides? 20 A. I cannot remember I check 21 everyone, okay. But the most important 22 thing is the diagnosis I listed is my 23 final decision. 24 Q. And I'm not trying to</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 164</p> <p>1 lesions in them? 2 A. I just search from the -- 3 from the list we have, contending any 4 tubal lesions or abnormalities like a 5 cancer. 6 As you can see here -- 7 Q. Yes. 8 A. -- it's our brain cancer 9 listed. And that's -- that's what I did. 10 Then I retrieve them, then I review under 11 the microscope, and then I put a 12 diagnosis. 13 Q. And then you were able to 14 confirm the presence of the p53 SIG 15 lesion? 16 MS. MILLER: Objection. 17 THE WITNESS: By myself. 18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. And is that the same 20 methodology you did with the STIC 21 lesions, find those slides that had STIC 22 lesions in them, look under the 23 microscope, confirm that there was STIC 24 lesions?</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Page 163</p> <p>1 confuse you. I'm just trying to be 2 clear. 3 If this is Slide S8001, and 4 you put it under the microscope to look 5 for the p53 signature lesions, is there a 6 report somewhere or a listing somewhere 7 that you say, ah, yes, p53 SIG lesions, 8 and then you look in the microscope and 9 you confirm it? 10 A. Oh, okay. I understand your 11 question. I did not do that. 12 Q. You did not confirm the 13 diagnosis? 14 A. No, I did not see the 15 original diagnosis, but as you know on 16 this page, they must have some diagnosis 17 already. Okay. 18 Q. In other -- 19 A. This says tubal lesions. 20 Q. Okay. 21 A. But I -- I just made the 22 diagnosis by myself. 23 Q. How did you select or know 24 to select the slides that had p53 SIG</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 165</p> <p>1 A. This is not a confirmation 2 study. This is a study to understand 3 chronic inflammation. So I select those 4 abnormal fallopian tube lesions, 5 including cancer or no cancer. Then I 6 make my final diagnosis. 7 Q. How many slides did you have 8 to look at in order to come up with the 9 number of slides that -- in order to come 10 up with the 18 p53 signature lesions, how 11 many slides did you have to go through to 12 find those 18 slides? 13 A. Do you mean from the 14 original or in our list? Because as you 15 need to understand, so this study is all 16 about the tubal lesions. So if there is 17 a normal fallopian tube, usually we did 18 not include in this study, because that's 19 not our purpose. 20 So that means if we include 21 the eligible case or cases in the list, 22 they must have some tubal lesions. 23 Q. Okay. And the -- and the 24 tubal lesions that of interest to you for</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 166	Page 168
<p>1 your study that you selected were the p53 2 SIG lesions, or STIC, correct? 3 A. With -- without cancer or 4 with cancer. 5 Q. Understood. Okay. 6 A. I should tell you, the STIC, 7 I say here, okay, so without cancer, I 8 think the STIC. With cancer, I label 9 STIC, but actually it's a STIC-like 10 lesion. Because we never know if it's a 11 metastases of cancer or it's original 12 ones. 13 Q. Okay. 14 A. So -- so this even for the 15 pathologist very confusing, because STIC, 16 what do you mean. My definition here is, 17 under microscope, if STIC was cancer, 18 that is STIC-like lesions. So this apply 19 to all the deposition today. It's not 20 only STIC, because it's too confusing. 21 Q. Do you use the term 22 "STIC-like lesions" in your -- in your 23 study report? 24 A. It depends. I -- I'm sorry,</p>	<p>1 cannot say 40 percent exact. 2 Q. If you were to sit for us 3 today and estimate for us, what would be 4 the estimate of the number of high grade 5 serous carcinomas do not have precursor 6 cell lesions? 7 A. I think this is a question, 8 that based on your assumption is a 9 precursor. I want to restate your 10 question is whether there is a STIC-like 11 lesion associated with cancer. Then I 12 can answer that question. Because I 13 don't know if it is really a precursor or 14 not. 15 Q. Okay. Now, you state that 16 for example, on your Lesion 1, there's no 17 inflammation; is that correct? 18 A. Correct. 19 Q. And the inflammation is 20 defined as below, by increased 21 lymphocytic infiltrate, correct? 22 A. Plus whether there is plicae 23 fusion as I mentioned in my methodology 24 in my report.</p>
Page 167	Page 169
<p>1 say that again. 2 Q. Do you use the term 3 "STIC-like lesions" in your study report 4 that you've performed -- that you have 5 produced to us? 6 A. I don't think so. I think 7 in that way would confuse more people. I 8 think it's better for explanation 9 colloquially. 10 Q. Would you agree that 11 approximately 40 percent of high grade 12 serous epithelial carcinomas don't have 13 precursor cells? 14 A. Which type of cancer are you 15 talking about? 16 Q. HG -- the cancer we are 17 talking about, the high grade serous 18 epithelial ovarian cancer. 19 MS. MILLER: Right there. 20 BY DR. RESTAINO: 21 Q. Would you agree that 22 approximately 40 percent don't have 23 precursor cells? 24 A. It depends on study, but I</p>	<p>1 Q. Did you observe macrophages 2 in that slide? 3 MS. MILLER: Objection. 4 THE WITNESS: I examine 5 inflammatory cells that can 6 constitute our pathologic 7 diagnosis of chronic inflammation. 8 Whatever we are trained, I 9 exercise here. 10 DR. RESTAINO: Doctor, I'll 11 move to strike as unresponsive. 12 BY DR. RESTAINO: 13 Q. Did you observe macrophages 14 in slides with Lesion Number 1? 15 A. I examine all the 16 inflammatory cells. 17 Q. Does that include 18 macrophages? 19 MS. MILLER: Objection. 20 THE WITNESS: If there is 21 present. If it is not present, I 22 cannot say it. 23 BY DR. RESTAINO: 24 Q. Did you examine for the</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 170	Page 172
<p>1 presence of dendritic cells? 2 A. Which -- dendritic cells? 3 Q. Yes. 4 A. This is not in the criteria 5 for us to diagnose chronic inflammation. 6 Every pathologist who are practicing 7 pathology diagnosis, they don't need to 8 look at specific cell type to make up the 9 inflammation.</p> <p>10 Q. Then why did you look at 11 lymphocytes?</p> <p>12 A. Lymphocytes is the most 13 important criteria to the pathologists 14 who are able to make up, because they are 15 most common.</p> <p>16 Q. More common than polynuclear 17 cells, polymorphonuclear cells PMNs?</p> <p>18 A. PMN is a component of acute 19 inflammation.</p> <p>20 Q. And you observed evidence of 21 acute inflammation in your slide 22 analysis, didn't you?</p> <p>23 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>24 THE WITNESS: Yes. And I</p>	<p>1 innate immune system, including 2 lymphocytes, B-cells, T-cells, dendritic 3 cells, macrophages, PMNs, the sole cell 4 type that you decided to look for was 5 lymphocytes, correct?</p> <p>6 A. I think --</p> <p>7 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>8 Please, Dr. Shih.</p> <p>9 THE WITNESS: Can you repeat 10 one more time.</p> <p>11 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>12 Q. So of the components of the 13 innate immune system, including 14 lymphocytes, beta cells, T-cells, 15 dendritic cells, polymorphonucleocytes, 16 PMNs, and lymphocytes, the sole type that 17 you chose to look for in your -- in this 18 study are the lymphocytes, correct?</p> <p>19 A. You said in innate system 20 including B -- T-cells. I don't think 21 T-cells is part of innate immune system.</p> <p>22 So I don't know what you're 23 talking about.</p> <p>24 Q. Okay. Then I'll strike the</p>
Page 171	Page 173
<p>1 did not find any acute 2 inflammation.</p> <p>3 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>4 Q. And --</p> <p>5 MS. MILLER: Wait. I think 6 you're speaking past each other.</p> <p>7 THE WITNESS: Okay. Can we 8 start over again?</p> <p>9 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>10 Q. Yeah, would you agree that 11 chronic inflammation is acute 12 inflammation which doesn't go away?</p> <p>13 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>14 THE WITNESS: Chronic 15 inflammation is enriched by 16 lymphocytes. They can come in 17 from different resources. Like, 18 autoimmune disease you don't have 19 acute inflammation, but you have 20 chronic inflammation. So it 21 depends on the context and biology 22 and the pathogenesis.</p> <p>23 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>24 Q. So of the components of the</p>	<p>1 question and I'll ask you this way. 2 As part of the immune 3 response the cells of the body include 4 B-cells, T-cells, PMN, macrophages, and 5 lymphocytes, correct?</p> <p>6 A. You can say that.</p> <p>7 Q. Okay. And you chose to look 8 for lymphocytes, correct?</p> <p>9 A. No, I said I look for 10 inflammatory cells, including 11 lymphocytes.</p> <p>12 Q. Okay. Do you list in your 13 study anywhere the presence or absence of 14 macrophages?</p> <p>15 A. I don't see any prominent 16 macrophages at all in those cases.</p> <p>17 Q. And how about PMNs?</p> <p>18 A. I don't see any.</p> <p>19 Q. In any of them, even in -- 20 if you go down to Lesion Number 14, Slide 21 ID 10146, where there's yes under 22 inflammation, did you see macrophages?</p> <p>23 A. I think you are talking 24 about the STIC or STIC-like lesions. You</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 174	Page 176
<p>1 are talking about every cases here? I 2 just want to make sure that you're 3 talking about the whole list. 4 Q. In this entire list, do you 5 list anywhere -- did you quantitate the 6 presence of macrophages? 7 A. I cannot recall in ovarian 8 cancer I see any macrophages, because 9 that -- these cells are not 10 characteristics component. 11 Q. Of? 12 A. Of high grade serous 13 carcinoma. Usually they are T-cell, 14 B-cell and the plasma cells and these 15 other things. So it could be part of it, 16 but I did not say it here. 17 Q. What about the chronic 18 inflammatory process instead of the high 19 grade serous carcinoma? Are macrophages 20 part of an inflammatory process? 21 A. No. 22 Q. Are PMNs part of an 23 inflammatory process? 24 A. In a STIC or STIC-like</p>	<p>1 chronic inflammation. 2 A. Okay. 3 Q. What are the normal immune 4 cells that you as a pathologist would 5 look for when making the diagnosis of 6 chronic inflammation? 7 A. We look at any inflammatory 8 cells. Again, okay, so the lymphocyte, 9 macrophages and those that we can easily 10 identify by H&E slides under microscope, 11 we do that. So it's not based on only 12 lymphocytes. It's based on macrophages 13 and other inflammatory cells taken 14 together. 15 Q. Okay. Thank you. We'll 16 move on. 17 Under the case ID column, 18 just to clear up some questions, the 19 first seven slides are S80001 to S80007. 20 Do you see that, sir? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. But then the next one is 23 10150? 24 A. Yeah.</p>
Page 175	Page 177
<p>1 lesions? 2 Q. In anything? 3 A. Well -- 4 Q. Any inflammation that goes 5 on in the body. 6 A. Ah, okay. 7 Q. Tendinitis from playing too 8 much tennis. 9 MS. MILLER: Wait a minute. 10 Can we have just one question? 11 Because now we're having a back 12 and forth. I just want to know 13 what the question is so I know 14 it's objectionable or not, and 15 then I want him to answer. 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. In the body's response to 18 inflammation, do the cells include PMN, 19 macrophages, lymphocytes, dendritic 20 cells? Agreed? 21 A. It depends on what type of 22 inflammation and the insult and tissue 23 type. 24 Q. Okay. Let's talk about</p>	<p>1 Q. Why? 2 A. Just a different labeling 3 system. There's no -- nothing curious. 4 Q. Is that your labeling system 5 or the way the slides were labeled in the 6 tissue -- in the slide bank? 7 A. I cannot remember that. My 8 job is to pull out the slides and make my 9 diagnosis and record my results. 10 Q. Couple more down. When I'm 11 looking at Lesion 9 and 10, there are two 12 slides that have Case ID 10149. 13 Do you see that, sir? 14 A. 10 -- 15 Q. 10149. It's Lesion Number 16 9, Lesion Number 10? 17 A. 9, 10, yes. 18 Q. And why are there two IDs -- 19 same identical IDs assigned to two 20 slides? 21 A. So I think there's a 22 Figure 2, would be important for you. 23 You need to understand that ovarian 24 cancer lesion here, has multiple lesions</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 178	Page 180
<p>1 before the cancer develop. That's really 2 our really nice study to show to the 3 scientists that the fimbriated end of 4 fallopian tube contain multiple precursor 5 lesions, and our hypothesis is only one, 6 or very few, maybe only one, can develop 7 into carcinoma. 8 So that's why this carcinoma 9 can destroy the other -- other tissue in 10 the fallopian tube. 11 And usually what happens -- 12 DR. RESTAINO: Sir, I'm 13 going to move to strike. 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. I'm just asking you, why are 16 these two slides -- why do they both have 17 the same ID number? 18 A. They have Signature 1 and 19 Signature 2. Can you see that? 20 Q. I see that. 21 A. Yeah. So there's one here, 22 two here. These are discrete lesions for 23 the same patient. Is that clear? 24 Q. Okay, sir.</p>	<p>1 already. 2 MS. MILLER: Objection. 3 Asked and answered. 4 Please, Dr. Shih, give me 5 five seconds. I'll give up on ten 6 seconds. I'm asking now for five. 7 THE WITNESS: Okay. 8 BY DR. RESTAINO: 9 Q. I'm sorry, I keep asking the 10 question. I still don't understand who 11 came up with that case ID number, you or 12 was it an existing ID number? 13 A. I cannot recall. 14 Q. Okay. And would it be the 15 same thing, like for example, if you go 16 down to the last four instead of the 17 numbers that we've been seeing above, now 18 all of the sudden we have 20001 NFT. 19 Do you see that, sir? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Who came up with that 22 number, you or somebody else? 23 A. These four cases, NFT, do 24 you know what is NFT? Normal fallopian</p>
Page 179	Page 181
<p>1 A. Okay. 2 Q. So 10149, that would refer 3 to the same patient? 4 A. Correct. 5 Q. Okay. Thank you. 6 And then going down -- and 7 I'm not going to go through all these 8 different questions because I think I 9 understand now. 10 These numbers, the case ID 11 number, you didn't assign that case 12 number to a particular slide. That was 13 the existing case number for that slide; 14 is that correct? 15 MS. MILLER: Objection. I 16 thought he said he didn't know. 17 THE WITNESS: I think I 18 answered your question. 19 BY DR. RESTAINO: 20 Q. For the very first slide, 21 Lesion 1, S8001, did you make up that 22 case ID number? 23 MS. MILLER: Objection. 24 THE WITNESS: I told you</p>	<p>1 tube. 2 Q. Okay. 3 A. So, as in my report, if you 4 read it, it says that in order to come 5 out with control and we combine the 6 previous study in Ardighieri study and 7 the new cases of fallopian tube, so 8 that's -- we randomly select from our 9 file of the normal fallopian tube to be 10 included. 11 Q. Okay. So therefore, with 12 those four, when you sat down at the 13 microscope and you took the histology 14 slide 2001 NFT, you knew that the 15 previous -- or the preexisting diagnosis 16 was normal fallopian tube, correct? 17 A. In our diagnosis, we say 18 histologically unremarkable. 19 Q. Yes, but who made the 20 initial diagnosis of normal fallopian 21 tube leading to the case ID 20001 NFT? 22 A. I don't know. It's for our 23 files. 24 Q. Okay. In conducting a</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 182	Page 184
<p>1 research study such as this one or any 2 other that you have done in the past and 3 published, there are studies where you 4 describe yourself as being blinded to 5 preexisting information and looking at a 6 slide for the first time, correct? Do 7 you understand what I mean by blinded? 8 A. In some studies. 9 Q. Yes. And what's the reason 10 for blinding in some studies? 11 A. The blinded study are 12 important for the correlation with 13 clinical outcome. Like survival, 14 resistant to chemotherapy, et cetera. 15 And we usually, what happens is for this 16 blinded, so we have clinical data about 17 clinical outcome, and a pathology review 18 the slides without knowing the clinical 19 outcome. So I think these are blinded 20 studies. 21 Q. Okay. 22 A. Because when you look at 23 pathology slides, you are not a 24 diagnosis, it cannot be blinded. So it</p>	<p>1 definition. 2 Q. What is your definition, 3 sir? 4 A. Meaning if you know 5 something like a clinical outcome that 6 will affect your interpretation of the 7 result. But for the pathology diagnosis 8 it's black and white. You cannot -- you 9 don't have discount bias. 10 Because if we have a bias in 11 pathology practice, then what happened to 12 the patient's diagnosis, right? 13 Okay. So for example, we 14 have a tissue, perform a biopsy on a 15 woman with a lump in the breast. We want 16 to know, woman here want to know if this 17 is benign or malignant. We can answer, 18 oh, this is malignant. So we -- we 19 change our diagnosis or set our mind to 20 this opinion. No. 21 This is really breach the -- 22 the pathology practice. So a pathologist 23 is evidence based. It's different 24 information like data and -- and risk</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Page 183</p> <p>1 is different form of research designs. 2 Q. When a -- when a pathologist 3 is blinded for specific studies, that's 4 to reduce bias, correct? 5 MS. MILLER: Objection. 6 THE WITNESS: Can you say 7 that again? 8 BY DR. RESTAINO: 9 Q. The use of blinding is to 10 reduce the potential for bias -- 11 MS. MILLER: Object again -- 12 BY DR. RESTAINO: 13 Q. -- agreed? 14 MS. MILLER: I'm sorry. 15 Objection. 16 THE WITNESS: What kind of 17 bias you -- you are talking about? 18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. How about, are you familiar 20 with the term "confirmation bias"? 21 A. Maybe. 22 Q. You don't know? 23 A. I know. But I don't know 24 what that mean to you, but I have my own</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 185</p> <p>1 factors and this and that because they 2 can really bias. 3 Pathology, it's really black 4 and white. Otherwise what pathology 5 diagnosis need to exist in medical 6 system? So pathology is a finite 7 diagnosis. You cannot change -- you 8 cannot challenge that. 9 Q. And bias is a form of 10 confounding, correct? 11 A. It depends what you mean. 12 Could you be more specific for that? 13 Q. Do you understand -- 14 understand the word confounding as it's 15 used in science? 16 A. So my confounding definition 17 is some factors, they are not driving, 18 but they are associated with the outcome. 19 For example, in many epidemiology 20 studies, especially those with very low 21 risk, 1.3, they are full of confounding 22 factors. 23 Q. Right. Would that hold true 24 for passive smoking and lung cancer,</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 186	Page 188
<p>1 which has an odds ratio of 1.3?</p> <p>2 A. Can you say that one more</p> <p>3 time?</p> <p>4 Q. Would that hold true also</p> <p>5 for passive smoking and lung cancer which</p> <p>6 has an odds ratio of 1.3?</p> <p>7 A. I am not the expert in that</p> <p>8 field. So I cannot answer your question.</p> <p>9 I am here to answer the</p> <p>10 causal relationship of talc, including</p> <p>11 Johnson & Johnson powder, whether it</p> <p>12 cause ovarian cancer, any biological</p> <p>13 plausibility.</p> <p>14 Q. What steps did you take in</p> <p>15 conducting your study to rule out</p> <p>16 confounders?</p> <p>17 A. Which -- which study?</p> <p>18 Q. The study we are talking</p> <p>19 about, the study that you have produced</p> <p>20 to us, what steps have you taken to rule</p> <p>21 out confounding elements?</p> <p>22 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>23 THE WITNESS: So your</p> <p>24 question is, what are the</p>	<p>1 us what -- what the word lymphocytopenia</p> <p>2 means?</p> <p>3 A. Could you spell it for me?</p> <p>4 Q. As a physician and</p> <p>5 pathologist, you don't recognize the word</p> <p>6 lymphocytopenia?</p> <p>7 A. Lymphocytopenia.</p> <p>8 Q. Lymphocytopenia.</p> <p>9 A. That means -- okay. If I</p> <p>10 understand your pronunciation correctly.</p> <p>11 Means -- penia means deficient or lower.</p> <p>12 The less means. Lymphocyte has reduced</p> <p>13 their number in circulation.</p> <p>14 Q. Only in circulation?</p> <p>15 A. That's what I understand.</p> <p>16 Usually people use that term in cancer</p> <p>17 patient after chemotherapy.</p> <p>18 Q. If a patient has documented</p> <p>19 lymphocytopenia as determined from a --</p> <p>20 from blood test, and decreased</p> <p>21 lymphocytes circulating in the blood and</p> <p>22 serum, would you also expect to see less</p> <p>23 lymphocytes at sites of inflammation?</p> <p>24 A. So again, I tell you</p>
Page 187	Page 189
<p>1 confounding factors in this study?</p> <p>2 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>3 Q. No, sir. What steps did you</p> <p>4 take to rule out confounding factors?</p> <p>5 A. Okay. I don't have any</p> <p>6 pre-set mind whether ovarian cancer</p> <p>7 precursors, including p53 signature and</p> <p>8 STIC without cancer is inflammatory or</p> <p>9 not, because if yes or no, they are big</p> <p>10 deal in this field. They are equally</p> <p>11 exciting in the biological studies. So I</p> <p>12 welcome any good results that can show</p> <p>13 convincingly yes or no.</p> <p>14 If yes, we can do a whole</p> <p>15 set of new studies, quite exciting. And</p> <p>16 the -- the opposite is true, if there is</p> <p>17 no inflammation, we just direct to the</p> <p>18 other research field to answer what is</p> <p>19 the course, the biological basis of</p> <p>20 ovarian high grade serous carcinoma.</p> <p>21 DR. RESTAINO: I'll move to</p> <p>22 strike as nonresponsive.</p> <p>23 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>24 Q. Doctor, can you define for</p>	<p>1 already -- I have told you already, that</p> <p>2 two claims whether there is chronic</p> <p>3 inflammation as shown in this Table 2,</p> <p>4 it's based on not on the absolute number</p> <p>5 of lymphocytes I see as compared to the</p> <p>6 adjacent normal or histologically</p> <p>7 unremarkable mucosa as compared.</p> <p>8 If there is a cyto --</p> <p>9 lymphocytopenia, okay, so you should be</p> <p>10 able to see increased number as compared</p> <p>11 to the normal mucosa for the same</p> <p>12 leukopenia patient.</p> <p>13 Q. Unless there were</p> <p>14 confounding factors present, correct?</p> <p>15 A. Say that again.</p> <p>16 Q. Unless there were</p> <p>17 confounding factors present, like, for</p> <p>18 example lymphocytopenia. And if one had</p> <p>19 lymphocytopenia that was drug-induced</p> <p>20 from example for the anti --</p> <p>21 chemotherapeutic Imuran, I-M-U-R-A-N,</p> <p>22 azathioprine, then if that patient has</p> <p>23 drug-induced lymphocytopenia, regardless</p> <p>24 of what tissue you look at, there's going</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 190	Page 192
<p>1 to be a decreased number of lymphocytes 2 present, isn't there?</p> <p>3 A. Yeah, but that will not 4 affect my chronic inflammation diagnosis. 5 I use the comparison to the same area.</p> <p>6 Okay. So if in the normal, 7 it's 100, and we have 300 in the STIC, 8 that's chronic inflammation. In the 9 leukocytopenia, if you only can count 50, 10 okay. It's lower, right?</p> <p>11 Leukocytopenia, right, 50. Now if you 12 count 100, now you still call it chronic 13 inflammation.</p> <p>14 So it's relative, rather 15 than -- so I don't think this is a 16 confounding factor at all.</p> <p>17 Q. How many of the women from 18 whom these slides were obtained were on 19 azathioprine?</p> <p>20 A. What is that? Can you spell 21 it for me.</p> <p>22 Q. A-Z-A-T-H-I-O-P-R-I-N-E. 23 The generic name that -- the brand name 24 is Imuran, I-M-U-R-A-N, or Azasan</p>	<p>1 review the -- under the microscope to see 2 whether there is increased inflammation 3 as compared to the adjacent normal tissue 4 from the same patient, no matter what he 5 actually take.</p> <p>6 Q. How many patients took 7 cimetidine over-the-counter, also known 8 as Tagamet?</p> <p>9 A. Could you spell the.</p> <p>10 Q. Cimetidine is</p> <p>11 C-I-M-E-T-I-D-I-N-E. Tagamet. Do you 12 know how many of them took Tagamet 13 over-the-counter?</p> <p>14 A. This is not relevant to our 15 discussion.</p> <p>16 Q. Do you know if Tagamet is 17 associated with lymphocytopenia?</p> <p>18 A. As we discussed, cytopenia 19 is not a confounding factor in my study.</p> <p>20 Q. Are you familiar with the 21 class of drugs known as the 22 corticosteroids?</p> <p>23 A. I know the name, but could 24 you specify which corticosteroids we're</p>
Page 191	Page 193
<p>1 A-Z-A-S-A-N. They are cancer therapeutic 2 agents.</p> <p>3 A. I'm a pathologist. I am not 4 a medical oncologist.</p> <p>5 Q. Do you know if those drugs 6 can cause lymphocytopenia?</p> <p>7 A. I am a pathologist. I am 8 not a medical oncologist to have this 9 knowledge.</p> <p>10 Q. How many of the women from 11 whom these slides were obtained were on 12 carbamazepine, also known as Tegretol, 13 used to treat seizures, nerve pain, 14 bipolar disorders. How many patients 15 suffered from those conditions and was on 16 carbamazepine, also known as Tegretol?</p> <p>17 A. I don't think this 18 information is relevant to my study and 19 my conclusion at this moment.</p> <p>20 Q. Is -- do you know if 21 carbamazepine causes lymphocytopenia?</p> <p>22 A. Again, I'm not medical 23 oncologist. I did not directly take care 24 of the patients. I -- my job is to</p>	<p>1 talking about. There are so many 2 different kinds for different --</p> <p>3 Q. The class itself is known as 4 anti -- or is known as antiinflammatory 5 drugs, correct?</p> <p>6 A. Again, I'm not the 7 first-line medical doctor. I'm a 8 pathologist. So -- and most importantly, 9 I think your questions are not relevant 10 to my study.</p> <p>11 Q. If a patient had rheumatic 12 fever -- excuse me -- has rheumatoid 13 arthritis and was taking prednisone for 14 that condition, prednisone, a 15 corticosteroid, is an antiinflammatory 16 agent, correct?</p> <p>17 A. Again, this is also not in 18 my opinion and my expertise.</p> <p>19 Q. Okay. Are you familiar with 20 methotrexate?</p> <p>21 A. I think my answer is the 22 same. This is not relevant. It's not 23 confounding factors, because I diagnose 24 chronic inflammation in my -- in my</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 194	Page 196
<p>1 specimens based on comparison, based on 2 comparison of the -- whether there is 3 chronic inflammation associated with p53 4 signature, STIC, and the adjacent normal 5 tissue at the same time, as I give you 6 the example. Normal patient is 100 -- so 7 100, you get 300, then you have chronic 8 inflammation. 9 Now if the patient take 10 methotrexate, steroid, whatever that 11 cause leukopenia, it will reduced from 12 100 to 60. Okay. Then if I see is 80 or 13 100 in the STIC, and then I will call it 14 chronic inflammation. 15 So this is definitely not 16 confounding factors because of my study 17 design. 18 Q. Sir, if you look at your 19 Table 2, and we'll just look at Lesion 20 Number 7. 21 DR. RESTAINO: I'm going to 22 move to strike your previous 23 answer as unresponsive. 24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>	<p>1 Q. Is that the way you did it? 2 A. That's only one way. 3 Q. What else did you do? 4 A. The other way is to compare 5 to the NFT, as you just mentioned in the 6 inquiry. And so we have two references. 7 Q. For the same patient? 8 A. Different patients. 9 Q. So -- 10 A. We compare same patients and 11 also compare two different patients. 12 Q. So you're comparing the 13 presence and quantifying the inflammatory 14 process in Patient A to Patient B who has 15 normal fallopian tube, and making a 16 comparison; is that true? 17 A. I think you have a wrong 18 statement. I did not quantify. Again, I 19 used the pathology knowledge and 20 background and training, experience, to 21 make the chronic inflammation. 22 We did not really count one 23 by one; otherwise, the pathology practice 24 in every hospital will come to a halt.</p>
Page 195	Page 197
<p>1 Q. Let's look at Lesion Number 2 7. It's a STIC lesion, no concurrent 3 cancer, no inflammation, correct? 4 A. Number 7 you mean? The 5 number is S -- 6 Q. Yes, it's S80007. Okay. 7 That was a histology slide that had 8 evidence of a STIC lesion in it, correct? 9 A. I saw it. 10 Q. Okay. What slide did you 11 compare that against? 12 A. The same slide, because 13 remember, this is a Figure 2. The STIC 14 is only a microscopic focus. It is very 15 small. You cannot see it in the gross. 16 So it only occupies less than one percent 17 of the tissue I examined. So there's a 18 99 percent -- at least 99 percent more 19 histologically unremarkable. 20 Q. Okay. So you're comparing 21 the STIC lesion in that slide compared to 22 the normal tissue in that same slide? Is 23 that my understanding? 24 A. That is one way.</p>	<p>1 Q. Sir, would you expect to see 2 increased lymphocytes, PMNs, macrophages, 3 any of the inflammatory cells with the 4 normal fallopian tubal tissue? 5 MS. MILLER: Objection. 6 THE WITNESS: It depends. 7 BY DR. RESTAINO: 8 Q. What does it depend upon? 9 A. If there is ectopic 10 pregnancy, okay, you know, ectopic 11 pregnancy in the fallopian tube, it is 12 ruptured, and it will cause inflammation. 13 Q. Okay. That wouldn't be a 14 normal fallopian slide, though, would it? 15 A. No, no, I would not review 16 that. 17 Q. Okay. So I'll ask the 18 question again. In comparing the 19 inflammatory infiltrate that you define 20 as lymphocytic, increased lymphocytic 21 infiltrate, in comparing that with normal 22 tissue -- 23 A. What do you mean "normal 24 tissue"?</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 198	Page 200
<p>1 Q. The normal fallopian tissue. 2 A. Okay. 3 Q. NFT. Okay. So I believe I 4 understood you that you said in one slide 5 you look at the STIC lesion and you 6 looked at the normal tissue; is that 7 correct? 8 A. From the same specimen. 9 Q. Okay. And you compare the 10 presence of the inflammatory lymphocytes 11 around the STIC lesion, if there was any, 12 with the normal tissue, correct? 13 A. For the same patients? 14 Q. Yes? 15 A. I did that way, yes. 16 Q. Now, why would you expect to 17 see inflammatory cells around normal 18 fallopian tissue if there is no disease 19 process going on? 20 MS. MILLER: Objection. 21 THE WITNESS: I cannot 22 understand your question. One 23 more time. 24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>	<p>1 MS. MILLER: Objection. 2 BY DR. RESTAINO: 3 Q. Now, if that lady was on 4 Tagamet, you wouldn't expect to see a 5 decrease in the normal fallopian tissue 6 because they are not there. But you 7 would expect to see decreased lymphocytes 8 around the STIC lesion because that's 9 what lymphopenia leads to, or 10 corticosteroids lead to, are decreased 11 inflammatory cells, correct? 12 MS. MILLER: Objection. 13 THE WITNESS: I think 14 there's many typo errors. I 15 cannot read this. 16 Could you repeat your 17 question? 18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. There are typo errors where? 20 MS. MILLER: He was trying 21 to read the realtime and the 22 realtime is -- because there are 23 so many complicated words -- 24 THE WITNESS: I think you</p>
<p>1 Q. If you looked at the 2 normal -- if you looked at the bottom 3 slide, Number 59, 2004 NFT, with no 4 concurrent cancer, no inflammation, you 5 looked at the fallopian tube tissue and 6 it's normal, you wouldn't expect to see 7 increased lymphocytic cells, correct? 8 A. I did not see increased 9 inflammation as compared to control. 10 Q. Which control? 11 A. Ovarian cancer. 12 Q. Okay. So now if you don't 13 see increased inflammation around the 14 normal fallopian tube, now you look at 15 the STIC lesion to see if there's 16 increased lymphocyte infiltrate, correct? 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. And you compare the two. 19 How many lymphocytes are around the 20 normal tissue, how many lymphocytes are 21 around from the STIC lesion? 22 A. From the same specimen. 23 Q. Yes. Okay? Agreed? And 24 that's what you did.</p>	<p>1 speak too fast. I'm sorry. I -- 2 even the specialist cannot 3 understand what you are talking 4 about. I'm sorry. 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. What I believe you did in 7 this study, sir, was look at slides that 8 were designated as having p53 signature 9 lesions in them, or STIC, or cancer, and 10 you compared the inflammation, if it was 11 there, around those lesions, with normal 12 tissue, correct? 13 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. Correct? 16 A. From the same patient? 17 Q. Whatever you did in this 18 study. Whether it was in the same slide, 19 or -- let me ask you this. 20 Why would you compare the 21 number of lymphocytes around a STIC 22 lesion in Patient A and compare her with 23 the number of lymphocytes in Patient B? 24 A. Ah, okay. I think you are</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 202	Page 204
<p>1 more clear now. 2 So this normal fallopian 3 tubes without STICs, without cancer, it's 4 just a control. It's not the point we 5 want to study, okay. So I want to make 6 sure that our -- my reference in 7 pathology interpretation is correct. I 8 use a normal fallopian tube that has been 9 shown in the patient's medical record 10 showing there's no evidence of 11 morphologically remarkable lesions. 12 So if I see -- okay, just in 13 case. If I see chronic inflammation in 14 NFT by which in the medical record did 15 not -- did show -- did not show that, 16 then I need to have this serve as a 17 calibration of my methodology and my 18 methods. So it's as a control. Yeah. 19 It's not the studies -- 20 Q. I'm sorry. 21 So when you're comparing the 22 noncontrol slide with the control, what 23 do you know about that control -- the 24 noncontrol slide's patient's medical</p>	<p>1 MS. MILLER: I was going to 2 try to push through till one, but 3 we can quit now. 4 DR. RESTAINO: I can go -- 5 ask a few more questions. 6 BY DR. RESTAINO: 7 Q. Now, sir, when did you start 8 doing your study? 9 A. Which study? 10 Q. The study that we've been 11 discussing all morning? 12 A. Again, this study, I would 13 say this research project. Okay. So 14 it's different. It's like STIC-like 15 lesion and STIC, we have a different 16 opinion, so that causes confusion in the 17 previous transcript that come to my 18 notice. 19 Q. Okay. If you pick up 20 Exhibit Number 4. 21 A. Number 4. 22 Q. Which is your study report. 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. Okay. Look at the first</p>
<p>1 history? 2 Did this patient have 3 medical disorders leading to 4 lymphocytopenia? Did this patient take 5 medications that led to lymphocytopenia? 6 You don't know that, do you, sir? 7 MS. MILLER: Objection. 8 Asked and answered multiple times. 9 THE WITNESS: I already 10 ask -- I already answered this 11 question many, many times. Do you 12 want me to repeat? I'm happy to. 13 BY DR. RESTAINO: 14 Q. I don't believe you've 15 answered it. The record -- 16 A. I do, I do. I do. Look at 17 the transcript. 18 Q. The record will speak for 19 itself. 20 A. Look at the transcript. 21 Please look at the transcript. 22 DR. RESTAINO: Okay. Is 23 lunch here? Shall we break for 24 lunch at this point?</p>	<p>1 page. 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. Time frame January 1st, 4 2019. On January 1st, New Year's Day, is 5 that when you started some part of this 6 study? What did you do, January 1st, 7 19 -- sorry. January 1st, 1953, is my 8 birthday. 9 January 1st, 2019. What did 10 you do on New Year's Day? 11 MS. MILLER: Objection. 12 THE WITNESS: I celebrate 13 the new year. 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. Okay. What part -- what did 16 you do for the study here on January 1st 17 of 2019? 18 A. I start searching the 19 eligible work cases. 20 Q. Okay. And at that point you 21 were a retained expert for Johnson & 22 Johnson? 23 A. Correct. 24 Q. Where in your study report</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 206	Page 208
<p>1 do -- do you disclose that you're a paid 2 litigation expert for Johnson & Johnson? 3 A. In this Exhibit 4? 4 Q. Yes. 5 A. This was not paid by J&J at 6 all. I think this is our continuation of 7 our research discovery, and we want to 8 understand pathogenesis of ovarian cancer 9 to help women. 10 Q. Okay. When you submit this 11 paper for publication, do you not believe 12 it's going to be required of you to 13 disclose that you were an expert for 14 Johnson & Johnson? 15 MS. MILLER: Objection. He 16 never said that. 17 THE WITNESS: I'm 18 distracted. 19 BY DR. RESTAINO: 20 Q. I'll ask it -- 21 MS. MILLER: Sorry. I 22 didn't mean to distract you. 23 BY DR. RESTAINO: 24 Q. I'll ask the question again,</p>	<p>1 THE WITNESS: So if in my 2 future manuscript submitted to the 3 journal for the consideration of 4 publication, if I talk about 5 talcum powder, including Johnson & 6 Johnson products, and I cite any 7 reference -- references related to 8 talcum powder, I will disclose it 9 and I will say this study was not 10 sponsored by J&J. 11 This is very, very 12 important. This -- this is 13 so-called ethics in publication. 14 And like some study like Saed he 15 did not disclose during the 16 submission, which is totally 17 trigger the suspicion of 18 misconduct. 19 BY DR. RESTAINO: 20 Q. Did you -- did you review 21 for your opinion that you just testified, 22 his draft report or the final published 23 article? 24 A. Both.</p>
<p>1 differently. 2 In the study report that 3 you've attached to your expert report 4 that you describe in your expert report 5 as the full report, where is the 6 disclosure? 7 A. I'm sorry -- 8 MS. MILLER: Objection. 9 THE WITNESS: -- you say 10 full report? This is not a full 11 study yet. 12 BY DR. RESTAINO: 13 Q. Okay. Sir, we went through 14 that before. And it's listed in your 15 expert report wherein you state, "The 16 full report is attached to the back of my 17 expert report." 18 A. At that time, yes. 19 Q. Okay. So where in this 20 report is your disclosure, your conflict 21 of interest disclosure, that at the time 22 you've been conducting this study you are 23 a paid expert for Johnson & Johnson? 24 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p>	<p>1 Q. And in his final published 2 article, does he state that he's a paid 3 expert? 4 A. Can I have the reference to 5 further discuss? Because I need to read 6 whether he -- how he disclose it. 7 Q. It's listed in your expert 8 report. As you sit here today, do you 9 not recall how he -- how he lists -- 10 A. I would like to see the 11 documents. Do you have that? Dr. Saed? 12 Dr. Saed's 2019? It is a really 13 important point. I will show you the 14 contrast, how I did it right. 15 Q. How you did it right? Where 16 did you do it at all? 17 A. I'm sorry, sir? 18 Q. Where did you do it at all? 19 Where in this full report did you 20 disclose that you are an expert for 21 Johnson & Johnson? 22 A. I was saying -- 23 MS. MILLER: Objection. 24 I've got to object to this. This</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

1 report was attached to an expert 2 report which has only been 3 submitted to plaintiffs, who 4 obviously know he is an expert. 5 This is just an incredibly 6 unfair line of questioning. 7 THE WITNESS: I said I will 8 disclose it when I submit to the 9 journal editor for publication. 10 Okay. So this -- 11 BY DR. RESTAINO: 12 Q. But your criticism of 13 Dr. Saed was on his nonpublished draft. 14 Did you -- did you look at his final 15 published article with his declaration? 16 A. So the point is, as I serve 17 in editorial boards to review many, many 18 papers, and I also serve as 19 editor-in-chief in a medical magazine, so 20 whoever submitted for review, okay, it 21 should be disclosed. 22 Do you know why? It's so 23 important for the reviewers to judge 24 whether there is any conflict of interest	Page 210 1 MS. MILLER: Great. 2 THE WITNESS: Okay. Good. 3 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 4 is 1:01 p.m. we're going off the 5 record. 6 - - - 7 (Lunch break.) 8 - - - 9 A F T E R N O O N S E S S I O N 10 - - - 11 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 12 is 1:35 p.m. And we're back on 13 the record. 14 - - - 15 EXAMINATION (Cont'd.) 16 - - - 17 BY DR. RESTAINO: 18 Q. Welcome back, Dr. Shih. 19 A. Thank you. 20 Q. When we broke, we were 21 finishing up our discussion with the 22 Dr. Saed, et al., study, correct? 23 A. Correct. 24 Q. And you asked to see the
1 during the review process. 2 Q. Okay. Did Dr. Saed on his 3 final published article declare the 4 following potential conflicts of interest 5 with respect to research, authorship, 6 and/or publication to this article: 7 "Dr. Saed has served as a paid consultant 8 and expert witness in the talcum powder 9 litigation"? 10 MS. MILLER: Objection. 11 BY DR. RESTAINO: 12 Q. Did he disclose that? 13 MS. MILLER: Objection. 14 Dr. Shih has asked multiple times 15 could he see the study so he can 16 answer the question accurately. 17 And you're refusing to show it to 18 him. If we go off the record, I 19 can get a copy of it if you don't 20 have it. 21 DR. RESTAINO: Why don't we 22 just break for lunch, and we'll 23 come back and he can take a look 24 at it. Want to do that?	Page 211 1 study. We were able to get a copy of it, 2 which I'll now mark as exhibit next. 3 (Document marked for 4 identification as Exhibit 5 Shih-39.) 6 (Whereupon, a discussion was 7 held off the record.) 8 BY DR. RESTAINO: 9 Q. Doctor, have you seen that 10 publication before? 11 A. This publication? 12 Q. Yes, sir. 13 A. Yes, I did. 14 Q. And now if you would look at 15 the Page 9 where the authors have their 16 declaration of conflicting interests. 17 Do you see that, sir? 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. "The authors declared the 20 following potential conflicts of interest 21 with respect to research, authorship, 22 and/or publication of this article." 23 And, "Dr. Saed has served as a paid 24 consultant and expert witness in the

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 214	Page 216
<p>1 talcum powder litigation."</p> <p>2 Did I read that correctly,</p> <p>3 sir?</p> <p>4 A. Yes, they are showing in the</p> <p>5 paper.</p> <p>6 Q. Sir, is it -- as you sit</p> <p>7 here today, having read that, is it still</p> <p>8 your opinion that Dr. Saed's disclosure</p> <p>9 is inadequate?</p> <p>10 A. I believe this is inadequate</p> <p>11 because this disclosure need to be</p> <p>12 submitted in the time during the peer</p> <p>13 review process, because that's most</p> <p>14 important factor affecting the reviewers'</p> <p>15 opinion, whether -- how this study is</p> <p>16 supported and what other biased can be</p> <p>17 generated in this report.</p> <p>18 I think it's really</p> <p>19 important. And as I reviewed his</p> <p>20 deposition I was provided by J&J law</p> <p>21 firm, and at that time, I don't see this</p> <p>22 statement. And also I learn from other</p> <p>23 expert reports, and I know that there is</p> <p>24 a serious problem because Dr. Saed</p>	<p>1 that disclosure, correct?</p> <p>2 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>3 THE WITNESS: Can you say</p> <p>4 that one more time, slowly?</p> <p>5 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>6 Q. So any -- any investigator,</p> <p>7 any researcher, any physician, who pulls</p> <p>8 the article to review the article will</p> <p>9 see the disclosure that you're looking</p> <p>10 at, correct?</p> <p>11 A. Correct.</p> <p>12 Q. And the purpose of such a</p> <p>13 disclosure, is to allow then that reader</p> <p>14 to make up his or her own mind as for the</p> <p>15 potential of bias, correct?</p> <p>16 A. I cannot agree, because the</p> <p>17 purpose of peer review system, as you</p> <p>18 know, is the theater that the publisher</p> <p>19 can select the good articles, no biased,</p> <p>20 no -- without any conflict of interest to</p> <p>21 present to the audience who did not know</p> <p>22 what happens before.</p> <p>23 But this clearly is not the</p> <p>24 case, because there's two parts. One is</p>
<p>1 testified that he was paid for writing</p> <p>2 this articles.</p> <p>3 And as you know, this is a</p> <p>4 job for any academic professor or staff,</p> <p>5 that's their job, to write articles,</p> <p>6 because for their scientific discovery</p> <p>7 and exposure, rather than is supported by</p> <p>8 any parties outside of academic.</p> <p>9 So I think clearly, as a</p> <p>10 editor-in-chief, I served that before, I</p> <p>11 will be really shocked about this late</p> <p>12 disclosure.</p> <p>13 It did not cover up what has</p> <p>14 been done in the past during the review</p> <p>15 process. I think that's most important.</p> <p>16 Q. Doctor, once published, this</p> <p>17 paper is available to the entire medical</p> <p>18 and scientific community to review,</p> <p>19 correct?</p> <p>20 A. It was shown in PubMed and</p> <p>21 other search engines.</p> <p>22 Q. And, therefore, any</p> <p>23 investigator desiring to read this</p> <p>24 article will pull the article and see</p>	<p>1 a review process to determine whether</p> <p>2 this paper is -- is anything that's</p> <p>3 without conflict of interest. That's the</p> <p>4 first thing. Because it can severely</p> <p>5 affect the reviewer's mind. So when I</p> <p>6 have time to look at the first submission</p> <p>7 to Oncology, which was rejected, and then</p> <p>8 later in the Reproductive Science, then</p> <p>9 you can see there's a big difference in</p> <p>10 Reproductive Science.</p> <p>11 There's only single review.</p> <p>12 And this is unusual in any review</p> <p>13 process, only allow for only one review.</p> <p>14 And further, I can just</p> <p>15 reform the other opinions, that this</p> <p>16 really complicated relationship between</p> <p>17 the editorial office, authors, and I</p> <p>18 don't know what's going on. I don't have</p> <p>19 direct evidence.</p> <p>20 But it's really -- I am so</p> <p>21 intrigued how this paper can be</p> <p>22 published. Omission -- this is junk</p> <p>23 science totally without any biological</p> <p>24 plausibility.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 218	Page 220
<p>1 DR. RESTAINO: I will 2 strike -- move to strike the last 3 statement as being unresponsive to 4 the question. 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. Doctor, I just want to go 7 over -- because in my mind I'm little a 8 little bit confused about the chronology 9 that we're dealing with. We discussed 10 the grant that you have described in this 11 paper and many other papers, the 12 Department of Defense grant that you now 13 say has expired, correct? 14 A. The funding has expired. 15 Q. If that began in 2014, is 16 that -- is that what you testified? 17 A. Which one? 18 Q. Working with the grant? 19 A. The grant? 20 Q. Yes. 21 A. The DOD grant. 22 Q. Yes. 23 A. I think it's clearly marked 24 in my CV. I can give you the specific</p>	<p>1 from this DOD, from different things, 2 from private foundation, for my own 3 funding, to come out with this. So you 4 really can't -- you can delineate which 5 parts use this grant. There's no way 6 that I can delineate that for you, 7 neither could any scientist can opine 8 you. 9 Q. So now between 2011 and 10 December 31st of 2018, the end of last 11 year and that entire time, you did not 12 consider conducting an experiment to look 13 at the role of chronic inflammation and 14 precursor cells associated with ovarian 15 cancer; is that correct? 16 A. For which period of time? 17 Q. The entire period of time 18 from December 31, 2018, back. 19 A. Actually, chronic 20 inflammation is one of the -- many of the 21 hypothesis. So of course we have an 22 interest to look at that. So our first 23 paper publish in -- in by Ardighieri as 24 you -- you know about. That is the one</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Page 219</p> <p>1 date. Hold on a moment. It's very easy 2 to find. 3 So on Page 34. "Prevention 4 of Ovarian High-Grade Serous Carcinoma by 5 Elucidating its Early Changes," 6 W81XWH-11-2-0230. This is from 7 October 1st, 2011. 8 Q. Okay. So in 2011, now 9 you've published a number of papers 10 utilizing the histopathology slides that 11 come under the umbrella of that grant, 12 correct, you have several publications? 13 A. I am not sure if it's a 14 review paper or not reviews. I need to 15 see which one you talk about. 16 Q. Just talking in general. 17 Did you publish papers based upon the 18 work that you've done under the auspices 19 of this grant? 20 A. So as you know that the 21 grant, we cannot only rely on one grant 22 to publish something. 23 Q. Okay. 24 A. It is a network of grants,</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 221</p> <p>1 that we publish as a best line, as a 2 reference in the normal fallopian tube. 3 What's the immune cell over there. Now 4 this is a continuation of that. 5 Q. I'm sorry. I'm sorry. 6 During that time -- 7 A. Which time? 8 Q. The time period of the last 9 few years, working and publishing papers, 10 did you -- you were aware of the -- the 11 controversy regarding talc powder and 12 ovarian cancer, correct? 13 A. Between 2001 and -- 14 Q. Between 2011 and 15 December 31st of 2018. You were aware of 16 the controversy, correct? 17 A. I heard from the news. But 18 this is not my interest of research. I 19 don't have any interest on that, 20 because... 21 Q. But after meeting with the 22 attorneys for Johnson & Johnson it became 23 an interest of yours and then you started 24 your study a couple of weeks later; is</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 222	Page 224
<p>1 that correct?</p> <p>2 MS. MILLER: Objection. I 3 believe --</p> <p>4 THE WITNESS: I'm interested 5 in chronic inflammation. Okay. 6 Chronic inflammation, not talc. 7 And in this study I did 8 actually has nothing to do with 9 talc. It's to do with chronic 10 inflammation is present, absent or 11 what happens associated with STIC 12 and precursor signature. So this 13 is not for the STIC litigation. 14 It's part of a continuation of 15 scientific curiosity. So it's not 16 relevant.</p> <p>17 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>18 Q. In every publication dealing 19 with chronic inflammation and ovarian 20 cancer, prior to this interim report that 21 we're now dealing with, you had 22 co-authors working with you on every 23 publication, correct?</p> <p>24 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p>	<p>1 And as I said, we have no 2 idea yet, because I cannot predict 3 what happen next year.</p> <p>4 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>5 Q. So when you write in your 6 expert report that this paper is the 7 final answer regarding the chronic 8 inflammation in precursor cells, what are 9 we to take from that?</p> <p>10 MS. MILLER: Objection. Can 11 you point us to where he says 12 that?</p> <p>13 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>14 Q. If you would look at the 15 top -- first paragraph of Page 28 of his 16 study report.</p> <p>17 MS. MILLER: You said when 18 you write in your expert report.</p> <p>19 THE WITNESS: Expert 20 reports?</p> <p>21 MS. MILLER: Now, you are 22 talking about the study reports?</p> <p>23 DR. RESTAINO: The study 24 reports.</p>
Page 223	Page 225
<p>1 THE WITNESS: I need to 2 review the list, but I believe not 3 all of them.</p> <p>4 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>5 Q. Have you published any paper 6 that's not an editorial in which you 7 did -- did not have co-authors?</p> <p>8 A. So you meant single author 9 in what kind of paper?</p> <p>10 Q. Yes. You are the single 11 author on this paper, correct?</p> <p>12 MS. MILLER: Objection. I 13 think that mischaracterizes his 14 testimony earlier today.</p> <p>15 THE WITNESS: We discussed 16 that before. I said for the 17 official publication we have not 18 decided yet. I don't have time to 19 think about what we want to come 20 out with the research. It's a 21 multiple research, or a single 22 research, combined with molecular 23 environment, molecular genetic, 24 metabolomic, metagenetic.</p>	<p>1 MS. MILLER: Okay. That was 2 not the question.</p> <p>3 Now, you said when you write 4 in your expert report that this 5 paper is the final answer, are you 6 withdrawing that question?</p> <p>7 DR. RESTAINO: I'm 8 withdrawing that question.</p> <p>9 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>10 Q. So when you write in your 11 study report, "So the final answer from 12 this study is that ovarian cancer 13 precursor lesions are not associated with 14 chronic inflammation, thus refuting the 15 hypothesis that chronic inflammation is 16 the cause of ovarian cancer," that that 17 would not be an accurate statement at 18 this time, correct?</p> <p>19 A. I'm sorry, I'm behind of 20 you.</p> <p>21 Q. Okay.</p> <p>22 A. So where are you talking 23 about, this page?</p> <p>24 Q. Study report, Page 28. Top</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 226	Page 228
<p>1 paragraph of 28. 2 A. Okay. 3 Q. Okay. And so the final -- 4 the last sentence of that top paragraph 5 on Page 28 states, "So, the final answer 6 from this study is that ovarian cancer 7 precursor lesions are not associated with 8 chronic inflammation, thus refuting the 9 hypothesis that chronic inflammation is 10 the cause of ovarian cancer." 11 So, Doctor, you're making 12 that statement in this study report based 13 solely on your interim results, correct? 14 MS. MILLER: Objection. 15 THE WITNESS: This is the 16 opinion I gave in this interim 17 report. 18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. Okay. Is that a litigation 20 opinion? 21 A. Litigation opinion. What do 22 you mean? 23 Q. I don't know, sir. You 24 described the opinions of Dr. Saed and</p>	<p>1 third line down you write, "I was asked 2 to review these litigation opinions and 3 to assess their scientific validity." 4 So, sir, I have to ask you, 5 what do you mean by litigation opinions? 6 A. Litigation opinions to me is 7 to review the material provided to me, 8 including deposition reports and their 9 opinions. 10 Q. Okay. So in reviewing the 11 deposition of Dr. Saed, to review 12 Dr. Kane's report, Dr. Saed's report, and 13 any other plaintiff expert you may have 14 reviewed, is it fair and equal to say 15 that your opinions that you're giving in 16 your expert report and today are 17 litigation opinions? 18 MS. MILLER: Objection. 19 THE WITNESS: It is my 20 research opinion. 21 BY DR. RESTAINO: 22 Q. Is it your research opinion 23 regarding the methodology that Dr. Kane 24 utilized?</p>
<p>1 Dr. Kane in your expert report as 2 litigation opinion. 3 What do you mean? 4 MS. MILLER: Objection. 5 THE WITNESS: I think that 6 study was paid at least by writing 7 by the company. 8 BY DR. RESTAINO: 9 Q. You think. What about 10 Dr. Kane, the gynecological pathologist, 11 why are her expert opinions litigation 12 opinions and yours are not? 13 A. Can you show me what I say 14 over that? 15 Q. Sure. Let's go now to the 16 expert report. 17 A. Okay. 18 Q. And if you go to your 19 page -- first page -- 20 A. First page. 21 Q. -- Introduction of Scope of 22 Report and Summary of Opinions. 23 Do you see that, sir? 24 Okay. And then your -- the</p>	<p>1 MS. MILLER: Objection. 2 THE WITNESS: Those are two 3 different questions. 4 BY DR. RESTAINO: 5 Q. Well, you have an opinion 6 regarding Dr. Kane's methodology, 7 correct? 8 A. Where did I say that? 9 Q. In your expert report. 10 A. Where? Where? I'm sorry. 11 Q. Oh, I'm sorry. Number 2 on 12 that page, Dr. Saed's experimental 13 results. 14 MS. MILLER: Are you talking 15 about -- 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. No, I'm sorry, Number 1. 18 "Dr. Saed's and Dr. Kane's opinions 19 related to biological plausibility of the 20 theory that talc powder use can cause 21 ovarian cancer or increase the risk of 22 ovarian cancer are not the product of 23 reliable methods and are contrary to 24 established scientific knowledge."</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 230	Page 232
<p>1 Doctor, what was Dr. Kane's 2 methodology that, in your opinion, is 3 unreliable? 4 A. You meant Dr. Saed and 5 Dr. Kane together, or do you want me to 6 separate? 7 Q. Let's separate. I want to 8 talk -- 9 A. Okay. All right. 10 Q. Dr. Kane's methodology, what 11 about it was flawed? 12 A. I -- my opinion is she 13 reached the conclusion by leaving many 14 holes in between without showing any 15 biological plausibility in the mechanism. 16 Can I see that one? 17 MS. MILLER: What do you 18 want? Dr. Kane's report? 19 THE WITNESS: Yeah, Dr. Kane 20 report. 21 MS. MILLER: You have to ask 22 them if they're okay with that. 23 THE WITNESS: Is that okay, 24 that I can have a better</p>	<p>1 memory on the flaws in her methodology? 2 MS. MILLER: That's actually 3 not what I said. I said may he 4 look at his discussion of 5 Dr. Kane's opinions without 6 looking at Dr. Kane's report. 7 BY DR. RESTAINO: 8 Q. What do you need to look at 9 to tell us what part of Dr. Kane's 10 methodology was flawed? 11 A. It would be helpful to -- 12 for me to review it. 13 Q. Review what, sir? Let me 14 strike that question. Let me ask you 15 this. 16 Did Dr. Kane conduct a 17 systematic review of the literature? 18 MS. MILLER: Objection. 19 THE WITNESS: That, I don't 20 know. 21 BY DR. RESTAINO: 22 Q. As you sit here today, what 23 do you believe that Dr. Kane was basing 24 her opinions upon?</p>
<p>1 discussion for that? 2 BY DR. RESTAINO: 3 Q. As you sit here today, can 4 you tell us, without looking at your 5 expert report, what are the flaws in what 6 Dr. Kane utilized as her methodology? 7 MS. MILLER: I'm going to 8 object to that, because as I 9 recall at the beginning of the 10 deposition, you said this was not 11 a memory test. 12 THE WITNESS: Correct. 13 MS. MILLER: I mean, he 14 addresses Dr. Kane in his report. 15 Is he allowed to turn to where he 16 addresses Dr. Kane -- 17 DR. RESTAINO: Not if he's 18 going to sit here with his finger 19 going over every word in his 20 report, because if so, we're going 21 off the record. 22 BY DR. RESTAINO: 23 Q. Doctor, do you need to look 24 at Dr. Kane's report to refresh your</p>	<p>1 MS. MILLER: Objection. 2 THE WITNESS: From based on 3 what I recalled, she did a 4 literature search. I think she's 5 a pathologist. 6 BY DR. RESTAINO: 7 Q. And pathologists don't know 8 how to do literature researches? 9 A. I say she did literature 10 search. 11 Q. As you did also, correct? 12 A. I'm not sure what does that 13 mean, the same. We may use different key 14 words and search engines. I don't know 15 what she searched. 16 Q. So you're speculating on her 17 methodology? 18 MS. MILLER: No, he's not 19 speculating. 20 THE WITNESS: No, no. 21 MS. MILLER: You're refusing 22 to give him the report. 23 THE WITNESS: Yeah. 24 MS. MILLER: He'd like to</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 234	Page 236
<p>1 look at the report. He's not 2 speculating. You're pressing him 3 to answer without the report. 4 BY DR. RESTAINO: 5 Q. Do you need to see 6 Dr. Kane's report? 7 A. If you have one, that would 8 be great. 9 DR. RESTAINO: I don't even 10 know if we have one. 11 BY DR. RESTAINO: 12 Q. If you assume that she used 13 the same keywords, chronic inflammation, 14 ovarian cancer -- you're shaking your 15 head no. 16 A. No, I don't know what you -- 17 what you meant. Could you speak slowly. 18 MS. MILLER: Shall we go off 19 the record and get a copy of the 20 report? 21 DR. RESTAINO: Sure. 22 THE WITNESS: I think that's 23 the best way. 24 MS. MILLER: Okay. Let's go</p>	<p>1 In my report, Page 8, Number 2 3, Dr. Kane's opinions. And I should 3 tell you that the methodologies Dr. Kane 4 used has many, many flaws, just like 5 Dr. Saed. And their opinions, the flawed 6 opinions, share a lot. 7 So I can tell you Dr. Kane's 8 incorrect methodology unique to her 9 report first. Then we can go back to 10 Saed because they overlap. 11 Q. What is it about her 12 methodology that you find to be flawed? 13 A. Okay. Number 1, is showing 14 in the Page 8, she claimed the lymphatic 15 transport -- should I go over the 16 sentences? I can do that. 17 Q. No. That's her opinion, 18 isn't it? 19 A. Right. So I can show you. 20 Q. I'm asking you, as to her 21 methodology to get to her opinions, what 22 about her methodology was flawed? 23 MS. MILLER: Objection. 24 THE WITNESS: She reached</p>
Page 235	Page 237
<p>1 off. 2 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 3 is 1:56 p.m. We're going off the 4 record. 5 (Short break.) 6 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 7 is 2:09 p.m. We're back on the 8 record. 9 BY DR. RESTAINO: 10 Q. Doctor, during the break, 11 did you have a chance to review Dr. Sarah 12 Kane's expert report? 13 MS. MILLER: No, he didn't. 14 As soon as I got it printed, I 15 brought it in here. I don't think 16 he had a chance. I mean, we got 17 it printed, and I brought it. 18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. Doctor, in your expert 20 report, can you show me where you 21 describe the flaws in Sarah Kane's 22 methodology? 23 A. Sure. I think that's a fair 24 question.</p>	<p>1 her conclusion, which is 2 incorrect, based on those reports. 3 But that's her misinterpretation 4 of the result. And there's many 5 holes in between that prevent her 6 to come to a conclusion. 7 For example, the lymphatic 8 transport, the similarity between 9 talc structure and asbestos, and 10 also she confused mesothelioma and 11 high grade serous carcinoma. And 12 that's based on her search. 13 And then she claimed that 14 the talc is causal for ovarian 15 cancer, in which the methodology 16 is totally flawed, and there is no 17 biological plausibility. 18 As an example, I think she 19 is a pathologist. She knows 20 what's the difference between 21 mesothelioma and high grade serous 22 carcinoma, and she claim that 23 based on her experience that these 24 two are very similar.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 238	Page 240
<p>1 But it's not. They are not. 2 Every well -- every trained, I'm 3 sorry, every trained 4 board-certified pathologist can 5 tell them apart. They are so 6 different, not only in morphology, 7 their pathogenesis and the 8 clinical outcome, they are 9 different.</p> <p>10 That's one. I think that 11 she did not have a correct 12 methodology in that opinion.</p> <p>13 The other one is the 14 lymphatic spread --</p> <p>15 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>16 Q. Okay. Let's go over the 17 first one there.</p> <p>18 A. Okay. Okay. All right.</p> <p>19 Q. We'll get too far ahead of 20 ourselves. Okay? Regarding the -- or 21 you believe that she has a flawed opinion 22 regarding how the human body will react 23 to different stimulus. If the -- if the 24 talc is absorbed in the lymphatic system</p>	<p>1 A. It depends. It depends on 2 what kind of tissues you are talking 3 about and the concentration of the talc 4 powders.</p> <p>5 Q. Therefore, not all body 6 tissues are going to respond the same to 7 an external stimulus, correct?</p> <p>8 MR. LOCKE: Objection.</p> <p>9 THE WITNESS: But if the 10 concentration is the same, the 11 patients respond in a similar way.</p> <p>12 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>13 Q. Okay. Have you heard of the 14 bacterium Helicobacter pylori or 15 H. pylori?</p> <p>16 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>17 THE WITNESS: Yes.</p> <p>18 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>19 Q. Yes. It's known to cause 20 stomach adenocarcinoma, correct?</p> <p>21 A. It cause peptic ulcer and 22 chronic inflammation.</p> <p>23 Q. And hepatic carcinoma, 24 correct?</p>
<p>1 and -- and goes throughout the body, 2 correct?</p> <p>3 MS. MILLER: Objection. I 4 don't think that was what he said.</p> <p>5 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>6 Q. Well, to -- to read what 7 you -- to read what you say about 8 lymphatic transport. "If talc particles 9 can travel through the lymphatic channel 10 to the ovaries, they should be able to 11 reach other human body parts and tissues 12 as well, because the lymphatic system 13 runs throughout the body. There are no 14 reports showing that talc is associated 15 with other types of female (or male) 16 cancer like colon cancer, liver cancer, 17 stomach cancer, prostate cancer, and 18 pancreatic cancer (where lymphatic 19 circulation is active) just to name a 20 few."</p> <p>21 Okay. Now, Doctor, is it 22 your expert opinion that all tissue in 23 the human body will react the same way to 24 the same stimulus?</p>	<p>1 A. That's everybody believe.</p> <p>2 Q. Everybody -- in fact, IARC 3 lists H. pylori as a Class I carcinogen, 4 does it not?</p> <p>5 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>6 THE WITNESS: I don't have 7 the documents with me.</p> <p>8 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>9 Q. And H. pylori is -- it is 10 contracted typically orally, correct?</p> <p>11 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>12 THE WITNESS: I'm a 13 pathologist, and a cancer 14 biologist and not 15 gastroenterologist.</p> <p>16 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>17 Q. Does the H. pylori travel 18 through the mouth and esophagus to get to 19 the stomach?</p> <p>20 A. I'm not a microbiologist 21 either.</p> <p>22 Q. Okay. Does the -- are 23 the -- are you aware of any reports of 24 H. pylori causing tongue cancer?</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 242	Page 244
<p>1 A. Again, I'm not the H. pylori 2 specialist. 3 Q. Does it cause upper 4 esophageal cancer? 5 A. I'm a gynecology 6 pathologist. We only care about below 7 diaphragm. 8 Q. Okay. So you don't know if 9 those tissues react differently to that 10 external stimulus, correct? 11 A. It's outside my opinion. 12 Q. Certain strains of human 13 papilloma virus or HPV are generally 14 accepted to cause cervical, vaginal, 15 vulvar, penile and oropharyngeal cancer, 16 correct? 17 A. Can you show me the 18 evidence? 19 Q. Are you not aware of what 20 forms of cancer H. papilloma virus cause? 21 A. H. pylori? Not HPV, right? 22 Q. Human papilloma virus. 23 A. Okay. 24 Q. HPV.</p>	<p>1 question? 2 THE WITNESS: How is this 3 relevant to -- to my role as a 4 cancer biologist in this case? 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. You are offering an opinion 7 that Dr. Kane's opinion regarding 8 lymphatic transport is different and 9 you're using an example of why it doesn't 10 cause cancer or problems in other body 11 parts. There you are an expert; is that 12 correct? 13 MS. MILLER: Objection. 14 Argументиве. 15 THE WITNESS: The lymphatic 16 transport of talcum powder as 17 Dr. Kane opined in the -- the 18 lymphatic system and the lymph 19 node, this is not relevant to 20 tubal -- okay. STIC and precursor 21 signatures. 22 Because in the fallopian 23 tube there is no lymph nodes. 24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>
<p>1 A. HPV. I think you said 2 H. pylori or -- 3 Q. Okay. I'll strike the 4 question and I'll ask it over again. 5 Certain strains of human 6 papilloma virus, HPV, generally accepted 7 to cause cervical, vaginal, vulvar -- 8 vulvar, penile and oropharyngeal cancers, 9 correct? 10 A. I think it has been shown in 11 many articles. 12 Q. But they are not known to 13 cause cancers of the upper reproductive 14 tract, are they? 15 A. Upper reproductive, meaning 16 from which organs? 17 Q. As a pathologist, what do 18 you -- what organs do you classify as 19 being of the upper reproductive tract? 20 MS. MILLER: Objection. 21 BY DR. RESTAINO: 22 Q. I want to use the organs you 23 are most comfortable with, sir. 24 MS. MILLER: Is that a</p>	<p>1 Q. Doctor. 2 A. Yeah. 3 Q. In your critique of 4 Dr. Kane's opinions, it is true, is it 5 not, that different body tissues react 6 differently to different stimuli, 7 correct? The esophagus does not react to 8 H. pylori, the antrum of the stomach 9 does, correct? 10 A. There is no evidence to show 11 the esophageal cancer at this moment. 12 But I don't know whether it will be shown 13 in the future years. 14 Q. And you don't know whether 15 it's going to be shown in the future 16 years or whether talc is transported 17 through the lymphatic system to the 18 pelvic lymph nodes where it could cause a 19 problem, or are you aware of a 20 publication this week on talc migrating 21 to the pelvic lymph nodes? Are you aware 22 of that publication, sir? 23 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 24 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 246	Page 248
<p>1 That was like seven different 2 questions. 3 THE WITNESS: I think I'm 4 distracted by your different 5 questions so -- 6 BY DR. RESTAINO: 7 Q. I'll strike that -- 8 A. How is it relevant to -- to 9 the -- to the Dr. Kane's opinion? 10 Q. Okay. You don't understand 11 it; is that right? 12 A. I don't know how relevant 13 those questions that is -- that I can 14 help you to answer. 15 Q. Okay. How about 16 hepatitis C, that's a bloodborne 17 pathogen, correct? 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. Gets in the blood. So 20 therefore, by definition it goes 21 throughout the entire human body, 22 correct? 23 A. Right. 24 Q. And hepatitis C form --</p>	<p>1 about, you criticize Dr. Kane for talking 2 about chemical similarities between 3 asbestos and talc, correct? 4 A. I talk about that. 5 Q. Yes. Now, when you were 6 taking, as a student way back when, you 7 took organic chemistry, correct? 8 A. I did not teach organic 9 chemistry. 10 Q. Did you take it as a 11 student? 12 A. Many, many years ago. 13 Q. I understand. Now, when you 14 were taking chemistry, did you study the 15 structural composition of various 16 components, various chemicals, minerals, 17 whatever, when you were taking organic or 18 inorganic chemistry, you studied the 19 structure of those compounds, correct, 20 even water, H₂O, did you study that 21 analysis, that structure? 22 MS. MILLER: Hey, can we try 23 to stick to one question at a 24 time?</p>
<p>1 causes what form of cancer? 2 A. Liver cancer. 3 Q. It goes through all the 4 different organs to get to the liver, 5 correct, but it doesn't cause cancer in 6 those other organs, right? 7 A. That's hepatitis C itself. 8 Q. Yes. 9 A. But it cannot be 10 extrapolated to other agents. Every 11 agent are different. 12 Q. Okay. Like H. pylori only 13 affects the stomach, right? It's 14 spreading and each body tissue is acting 15 differently. 16 Let's go and talk about the 17 chemical similarities -- 18 MS. MILLER: Is that a 19 question? 20 THE WITNESS: No, that is 21 not a question. 22 BY DR. RESTAINO: 23 Q. No. I'm moving on to Page 9 24 now of your expert report. You talk</p>	<p>1 DR. RESTAINO: Yes, I'm 2 sorry. 3 THE WITNESS: So -- 4 MS. MILLER: I know you were 5 getting excited, but I don't know 6 that we understand what the 7 question is. 8 THE WITNESS: You were 9 asking about water. Okay. I can 10 answer -- answer you any water 11 questions, can I? I don't know 12 what kind of question of water in 13 the biophysics and bioengineering 14 and biochemistry. 15 BY DR. RESTAINO: 16 Q. There's a structure to water 17 of two hydrogen atoms and an oxygen atom, 18 correct? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. Okay. So you are looking 21 at -- studying the chemistry of water, 22 you're looking at the structure of it, 23 correct? 24 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 250	Page 252
<p>1 I'm sorry. 2 THE WITNESS: I cannot 3 remember what I took, the content 4 in my organic chemistry back to 5 many, many years ago. 6 BY DR. RESTAINO: 7 Q. Doctor, is there a 8 difference in your mind between the 9 chemical structure of talc and asbestos 10 or the structural structure? 11 MS. MILLER: Objection. 12 THE WITNESS: Structure of 13 the -- 14 MS. MILLER: Structural 15 structure? 16 THE WITNESS: I'm not a 17 mineralogist. 18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. You are not a -- but you 20 criticize Dr. Kane for saying that there 21 were chemical similarities between 22 asbestos and talc, correct? 23 A. I use my general opinions to 24 show that structural similarity. It</p>	<p>1 said, correct? 2 MS. MILLER: Objection. Can 3 you show him where Dr. Kane says 4 that? 5 THE WITNESS: Right. I need 6 to have a close comparison. I'm 7 not sure that's what Dr. Kane 8 said. 9 BY DR. RESTAINO: 10 Q. Okay. 11 A. Could you have that line 12 of -- and we can compare. 13 Q. In your report, don't you 14 criticize on Page 5 of the report that -- 15 A. Page 5? 16 Q. Your expert report. I 17 believe it's Page 5, and that's where you 18 write, "There are chemical similarities 19 between asbestos and talc, and there are 20 striking pathological similarities 21 between invasive serous ovarian cancer 22 and mesothelioma." 23 And you criticize Dr. Kane 24 for saying that there's chemical -- that</p>
<p>1 doesn't mean that they are the same, 2 carry the same effect on human tissue. 3 That's why I'm going to say very general 4 things. Okay. You -- if you want to ask 5 me what's the really difference, oxygen 6 and the bindings, I'm not -- it's outside 7 my expertise and my opinion. 8 Q. It is your opinion, though, 9 that both talc and asbestos have 10 structural similarity to some degree. 11 Talc is not asbestos; is that correct? 12 MS. MILLER: Are you reading 13 a sentence from here? 14 DR. RESTAINO: It's middle 15 of the large paragraph on Page 9 16 of the report. 17 THE WITNESS: Okay. 18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. "Therefore, both" -- 20 "although both talc and asbestos have 21 structural similarity to some degree." 22 Do you see that, sir? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. And that's what Dr. Kane</p>	<p>1 there aren't not chemical similarities, 2 don't you? 3 A. I'm sorry. I'm so confused. 4 You're jumping 9 and 5 and which section 5 are you talking about? We are talking 6 about Dr. Kane's opinion or my report? 7 MS. MILLER: I'm not seeing 8 anything on Page 5 that you just 9 read. Page 5 is Dr. Saed. 10 THE WITNESS: Right. 11 MS. MILLER: So I'm really 12 confused. 13 THE WITNESS: I cannot see 14 the arguments. 15 DR. RESTAINO: Okay. Give 16 me one second then. 17 MS. MILLER: On Page 8 he 18 quotes Dr. -- 19 BY DR. RESTAINO: 20 Q. On Page 9 of your expert 21 report. 22 A. Okay. Page 9. 23 Q. Okay. You have in quotation 24 marks, "Chemical similarities between</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 254	Page 256
<p>1 asbestos and talc," do you not? 2 Page 9 of your expert 3 report. 4 MS. MILLER: That's quoting 5 Dr. Kane, who he quotes in full on 6 Page 8. 7 DR. RESTAINO: Yes. I want 8 to get him to say on the record 9 that's Dr. Kane's words. 10 THE WITNESS: That's Page 8? 11 BY DR. RESTAINO: 12 Q. Page 9. You have a 13 paragraph that's titled, "Chemical 14 Similarities Between Asbestos and Talc," 15 correct? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. And then you say, "This is 18 incorrect." 19 What -- do you see where I 20 am? 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. Okay. So my question, I was 23 talking to you before about the chemical 24 similarities, you state -- your opinion</p>	<p>1 no biological plausibility -- I mean, the 2 methodologies and the techniques for 3 confirming -- not confirming, I'm sorry, 4 strike that out -- to support the 5 evidence that something is A or B or C. 6 So at the time, meaning the technology, 7 we don't have that yet. 8 Q. So is it your opinion 9 sitting here today, that it's no longer a 10 valid scientific question to look at and 11 see whether two compounds are analogous 12 to one another in their effect on the 13 body? 14 MS. MILLER: Objection. 15 THE WITNESS: Oh, this is 16 really big questions. It's so 17 general. There's many questions 18 embedded in your question. Can 19 you specify them as specific as 20 possible? 21 BY DR. RESTAINO: 22 Q. Is it your opinion that it's 23 no longer scientifically valid to 24 consider analogy when looking at a causal</p>
<p>1 is that there are structural 2 similarities, correct? 3 A. No. This is quote from 4 Dr. Kane. I did not say that. 5 Q. You write the next sentence, 6 "Structural similarity of chemical 7 compounds does not mean they have the 8 same function or effects." 9 Correct? 10 A. "This structural 11 similarity," in the second line, is 12 referring to Dr. Kane's quotes, "Chemical 13 similarity between asbestos and talc." 14 That's her opinion, not my opinion. 15 Q. Now, what Dr. Kane in her 16 report was -- are you familiar with the 17 Bradford Hill viewpoint of analogy? 18 A. Could you show me the 19 Bradford Hill? 20 Q. Do you not know -- you are 21 not aware of using analogy to determine 22 causation? 23 A. But that's back to 1965 when 24 the science is really arcane and there is</p>	<p>1 question? 2 MS. MILLER: Objection. 3 THE WITNESS: It depends. 4 BY DR. RESTAINO: 5 Q. Okay. So Dr. Kane, when 6 she's looking at talc and asbestos and 7 making an analogy with them, is that an 8 improper methodology for her to employ? 9 MS. MILLER: Objection. 10 THE WITNESS: It's incorrect 11 methodology in this specific case, 12 because asbestos is different from 13 talc. 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. Have you asked any 16 representative of Johnson & Johnson to 17 provide you with any documentation they 18 have on the similarity between talc and 19 asbestos? 20 MS. MILLER: Objection. 21 THE WITNESS: I do not 22 recall. 23 BY DR. RESTAINO: 24 Q. Did anyone from Johnson &</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 258	Page 260
<p>1 Johnson provide you with any 2 documentation that they have on the 3 similarity between talcum powder and 4 asbestos? 5 MS. MILLER: Objection. 6 Lacks foundation. 7 THE WITNESS: This is not 8 relevant to my reason to be here 9 today. I'm here to testify 10 biological plausibility and 11 molecular mechanism together with 12 gynecology and pathology to 13 determine there's no biological 14 plausibility. Everything is not 15 credible science and the full 16 technology in this case. Period. 17 DR. RESTAINO: Move to 18 strike as unresponsive. 19 BY DR. RESTAINO: 20 Q. Did anyone from Johnson & 21 Johnson provide you with any 22 documentation they may have on the 23 similarity between talc and asbestos? 24 A. I think I already answered</p>	<p>1 MS. MILLER: Objection. 2 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 3 MR. MIZGALA: Objection. 4 MS. MILLER: Three 5 objections at once. I think they 6 call that a jinx. Kids. I don't 7 know if they still do that. 8 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 9 MS. MILLER: In my day they 10 called it a jinx. 11 BY DR. RESTAINO: 12 Q. Had you -- have you reviewed 13 the deposition of any Johnson & Johnson 14 mineralogist? 15 MS. MILLER: Objection. As 16 I said, anything that he has 17 reviewed would be on his list, 18 so... 19 BY DR. RESTAINO: 20 Q. Have you reviewed any -- 21 A. As I said, I reviewed 22 whatever had been provided. 23 Q. So, Doctor, when you are 24 approaching this now from your area of</p>
<p>1 Page 259 2 your question. This is not relevant to 3 my position here. 4 Q. It's a yes or no question, 5 Doctor. Did anyone give you any 6 documentation that Johnson & Johnson may 7 have on the similarities between talc and 8 asbestos? 9 MS. MILLER: Same objection. 10 MS. SHARKO: Mr. Restaino, I 11 don't believe that any company 12 documents were supplied to 13 Dr. Shih if that is helpful. 14 DR. RESTAINO: I'll proceed 15 with your representation. 16 THE WITNESS: I don't know 17 that. Yeah. 18 MS. MILLER: Anything that 19 we provided him would be on his 20 BY DR. RESTAINO: 21 Q. Do you understand that 22 Johnson & Johnson has admitted that 23 asbestos has been in their talcum powder 24 products in the past?</p>	<p>1 Page 261 2 expertise, as is Dr. Kane, is there a 3 difference between disagreeing with her 4 methodology and disagreeing with her 5 conclusions? 6 MS. MILLER: Objection. 7 THE WITNESS: Her 8 methodology is flawed, and her 9 conclusion is coming from nowhere. 10 BY DR. RESTAINO: 11 Q. Where in your expert report 12 does it discuss her methodology and why 13 it's flawed? 14 A. You mean Dr. Kane 15 specifically, right? 16 Q. Yes. 17 A. So as we discussed, there 18 are many thing that overlap with 19 Dr. Saed. So I would start from the -- 20 really the beginning. 21 Number one -- can I have the 22 report so I can refer to the figures 23 tables, Dr. Kane's? Or you don't need 24 that? 25 Q. No, the question is where in</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 262	Page 264
<p>1 your expert report do you discuss her 2 methodology. 3 A. In -- okay. Page 8 and 4 Page 9 specifically, but there are also 5 overlap opinions against her in other 6 pages, like Page 5 and I believe on 7 Page 4, 5 -- I should say Page 4, 5, 6, 8 7, 8 and 9. 9 Q. What I see on each of them, 10 Doctor, is, in fact, for example, if you 11 go to Page 8, you have a Number 3, 12 Dr. Kane's opinions, correct? 13 A. Right. 14 Q. Where is your description of 15 how she got to those opinions which in 16 your opinion is flawed? 17 MS. MILLER: Objection -- 18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. Where is -- I'm sorry. 20 Where is the description of her 21 methodology? 22 MS. MILLER: -- methodology. 23 Could we start over because that 24 is confusing. That was different</p>	<p>1 that the literatures I reviews, 2 and based on my credential, as you 3 can see my CV, and I review so 4 many papers, publish so many 5 papers, and with more than 32,000 6 citations, that's my expertise, 7 and I can judge as an authority in 8 ovarian cancer biology field that 9 her methodology is flawed. 10 And I already expressed my 11 concern in -- in this report. 12 BY DR. RESTAINO: 13 Q. Doctor, other than 14 disagreeing with her opinions, where in 15 your expert report do you describe what 16 methodology Dr. Kane used and why that 17 methodology is flawed? 18 MS. MILLER: Objection. 19 THE WITNESS: Her 20 methodology is based on the 21 literature she reviewed, and the 22 jump into the conclusion. But 23 there is many things that should 24 not prevent this jumping style</p>
<p>1 questions. 2 What is your question? 3 THE WITNESS: So it 4 should -- 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. Listed here is Dr. Kane's 7 opinions. Where is your description in 8 your expert report of the -- of the 9 methodology employed and why in your 10 opinion it was flawed? 11 MS. MILLER: Objection. 12 THE WITNESS: She had -- she 13 had several opinions like Dr. Saed 14 for example. Like ROS, reactive 15 oxygen trace -- 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. I'm going to move to strike. 18 Doctor, I understand, sir, 19 respectfully, I understand that you 20 disagree with her opinions. I'm asking, 21 where is your analysis of the method she 22 employed to get to her opinion. 23 MS. MILLER: Objection. 24 THE WITNESS: So I would say</p>	<p>1 conclusion. 2 So her conclusion is based 3 on no credible science and the 4 cogent evidence at all. So her 5 entire methodology she used is 6 wrong, because you jump around. 7 BY DR. RESTAINO: 8 Q. What methodology did she 9 use? 10 MS. MILLER: Objection. 11 THE WITNESS: The 12 methodology is like -- okay. So 13 this is the difference between 14 Dr. Kane and me. So it's very 15 difficult to prove negative. 16 So if this is a case Dr. -- 17 Dr. Kane and -- or Dr. Saed 18 propose that talcum powder can 19 cause ovarian cancer, you need to 20 show evidence. 21 So again, this is very 22 important. Science is evidence 23 driven. Evidence is held -- 24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 266	Page 268
<p>1 Q. Doctor, with all due 2 respect, sir. I'm going to move to 3 strike. 4 MS. MILLER: Well, you asked 5 what methodology she used and he 6 was trying to explain that. 7 THE WITNESS: Yeah, that's 8 my -- that's my -- 9 MS. MILLER: I think that 10 actually he was answering your 11 question fairly. 12 THE WITNESS: Right. So 13 that's my -- my methodology. 14 MS. MILLER: He's trying to 15 explain the difference between his 16 methodology and her methodology. 17 THE WITNESS: Right. My 18 methodology is different from her 19 role. Her role is to demonstrate 20 the evidence positive. Okay. My 21 methodology, I cannot find any 22 positive credible science, cogent 23 evidence that can support the 24 biological mechanism of talc can</p>	<p>1 induce ovarian cancer. 2 Is that correct? That's 3 what you just said. 4 A. Yes, I did. 5 Q. Okay. Now, you are the -- 6 you are -- is it your position that the 7 Kimmel Center, is that you are the 8 director or co-director? 9 A. I'm co-director. 10 Q. You are the director? 11 A. Co-director. 12 Q. Co-director. I'm sorry, 13 sir. 14 A. Of breast and ovarian cancer 15 program. 16 Q. Okay. 17 A. Okay. 18 DR. RESTAINO: I'd like to 19 have marked as -- it's already 20 marked. 21 (Document marked for 22 identification as Exhibit 23 Shih-8.) 24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>
<p>1 induce ovarian cancer. So her 2 methodology, I -- totally is 3 wrong, okay, because she cannot 4 prove that, or she cannot provide 5 evidence for biological 6 plausibility. 7 BY DR. RESTAINO: 8 Q. Doctor, is there -- it is 9 your opinion, is it not, that there is no 10 evidence that talcum powder causes 11 ovarian cancer, correct? 12 MS. MILLER: Objection. Can 13 you point to where he said that? 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. Is that your opinion, 16 Doctor? 17 A. Do you know where -- where 18 is in the -- in my reports? Could you 19 show me line and the page? 20 Q. Well, first in your 21 testimony today, you said my methodology, 22 I cannot find any positive credible 23 science, cogent evidence, that support 24 the biological mechanism of talc can</p>	<p>1 Q. Exhibit 8, a copy of the 2 website from the Sidney Kimmel 3 Comprehensive Cancer Center. 4 Do you see that, sir? 5 Do you see at the top it 6 says Johns Hopkins University, Sidney 7 Kimmel Comprehensive Cancer Center, 8 correct? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. And on the bottom of that 11 page, above age, it says, "Ovarian cancer 12 risk factors." 13 Do you see that, sir? 14 A. Can I take a minute to see 15 what's this about, because this is the 16 first time I ever see. 17 Q. You don't know what her own 18 website says -- states? 19 A. No, we -- I do not maintain 20 a website. I do research. 21 Q. Okay. Well, if you turn to 22 the bottom of the second page, do you see 23 where they list there, talcum powder and 24 asbestos?</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 270	Page 272
<p>1 A. Where?</p> <p>2 Q. Page two at the bottom,</p> <p>3 talcum powder and asbestos.</p> <p>4 Do you see that, sir?</p> <p>5 A. "Habitual use of talcum</p> <p>6 powder on the genital area may" -- "may</p> <p>7 increase the risk of ovarian cancer, but</p> <p>8 the evidence is not strong."</p> <p>9 Q. But there's evidence. You</p> <p>10 just stated that there was no evidence.</p> <p>11 Your website says the evidence is not</p> <p>12 strong?</p> <p>13 MS. MILLER: That misstates</p> <p>14 his testimony. And you read his</p> <p>15 testimony. His evidence was about</p> <p>16 biological plausibility. I mean,</p> <p>17 this is the second time you're</p> <p>18 misstating his testimony.</p> <p>19 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>20 Q. Do you agree, Doctor, that</p> <p>21 there is evidence linking talcum powder</p> <p>22 with ovarian cancer?</p> <p>23 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>24 THE WITNESS: There is no</p>	<p>1 review everyone? Or what?</p> <p>2 MS. MILLER: I don't</p> <p>3 understand the question.</p> <p>4 THE WITNESS: I don't</p> <p>5 understand. Yeah, I can't</p> <p>6 understand.</p> <p>7 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>8 Q. In your review to make the</p> <p>9 determination that you do not find any</p> <p>10 evidence -- "I did not find any evidence</p> <p>11 molecular, biological, pathological, or</p> <p>12 epidemiological in nature that supports</p> <p>13 the conclusion that talc can cause or</p> <p>14 increase risk of ovarian cancer."</p> <p>15 Now do you understand what I</p> <p>16 mean by epidemiological evidence?</p> <p>17 A. Could you show me where --</p> <p>18 Q. Your Opinion Number 3. Take</p> <p>19 a look at your expert report. First</p> <p>20 page. Opinion Number 3.</p> <p>21 A. Which?</p> <p>22 Q. Number 3, "Based on the</p> <p>23 recent research findings as published, I</p> <p>24 did not find any evidence" --</p>
<p>1 credible science and cogent</p> <p>2 evidence to support the biological</p> <p>3 plausibility of talcum powder can</p> <p>4 induce ovarian cancer.</p> <p>5 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>6 Q. Why would it not -- why</p> <p>7 would it say that on the website if there</p> <p>8 was no biological plausible evidence?</p> <p>9 A. When you see this, it say</p> <p>10 "may increase," okay. Then, "The</p> <p>11 evidence is not strong," but this is --</p> <p>12 this is not the word that we use here.</p> <p>13 And also you can say -- you can see in</p> <p>14 the following sentence, okay -- from my</p> <p>15 view, this is totally hypothetical.</p> <p>16 There's no biological evidence to support</p> <p>17 biological plausibility and the mechanism</p> <p>18 at all.</p> <p>19 Q. And you're looking at the</p> <p>20 epidemiological evidence also, correct?</p> <p>21 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>22 What do you mean by that?</p> <p>23 THE WITNESS: So review,</p> <p>24 what do you mean I review? I</p>	<p>1 A. Hold on. Hold on. I do not</p> <p>2 see that. Page 3?</p> <p>3 Q. No, first page.</p> <p>4 A. First page.</p> <p>5 Q. Opinion Number 3.</p> <p>6 A. Okay.</p> <p>7 Q. "Based on the recent</p> <p>8 research findings as published, I did not</p> <p>9 find any evidence -- molecular,</p> <p>10 biological, pathological or</p> <p>11 epidemiological in nature -- that</p> <p>12 supports the conclusion that talc can</p> <p>13 cause or increase the risk of ovarian</p> <p>14 cancer."</p> <p>15 Did I read that correctly?</p> <p>16 A. This has been written in my</p> <p>17 report.</p> <p>18 Q. Yes. Now, in the website</p> <p>19 for Sidney Kimmel Cancer Center, it</p> <p>20 states that there is evidence, although</p> <p>21 it's not strong, correct?</p> <p>22 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>23 That misstates what the website</p> <p>24 says.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 274	Page 276
<p>1 THE WITNESS: I don't know 2 who wrote this. This is not from 3 me. So I cannot comment on that. 4 BY DR. RESTAINO: 5 Q. Okay. As part of your work 6 to -- for your opinions in your expert 7 report, you looked at the epidemiology of 8 chronic inflammation and the development 9 of cancer? 10 MS. MILLER: Objection. 11 THE WITNESS: Again, I'm not 12 an epidemiologist. But I review, 13 quickly scan several articles in 14 epidemiology field -- 15 BY DR. RESTAINO: 16 Q. Okay. Including -- 17 A. -- to come to my conclusion, 18 not based on single, not based on single 19 individual reports. 20 Q. Doctor, before we move on to 21 this study, I want to discuss with you 22 your Opinion Number 3 on the first page 23 of your report. 24 A. Can you read it? Are we on</p>	<p>1 Q. Doctor, I just handed you a 2 paper by Trabert, T-R-A-B-E-R-T. 3 MS. MILLER: No, it's fine. 4 I have that online. I think I 5 have the same study. 6 BY DR. RESTAINO: 7 Q. The title of it is 8 "Prediagnostic Serum Levels of 9 Inflammation Markers and Risk of Ovarian 10 Cancer in the Prostate, Lung, Colorectal 11 and Ovarian Cancer (PLCO) Screening 12 Trial." 13 Did I read that correctly? 14 A. That's the title. 15 Q. Yes. And this study is not 16 referenced in your expert report, is it? 17 A. Yes, it's not listed. 18 Q. And this paper was published 19 in Gynecologic Oncology in 2014, correct? 20 The citation is right above the title. 21 Do you see that, sir? 22 A. Yes, I do. 23 Q. Do you recognize that as 24 being Gynecological Oncology, 2014,</p>
<p>1 the same page? 2 Q. Opinion Number 3 on the 3 first page, the same one we were just 4 looking at. 5 Did you write that opinion? 6 A. You mean starting from, 7 "Based on recent research findings"? 8 Q. Yes. 9 A. "As published." 10 Q. Did you write that? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. No one else helped you with 13 any part of your report? 14 A. I don't think so. 15 Q. You don't think so, or you 16 know so? 17 A. There's nobody to help me. 18 Q. Nobody else? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. Okay. 21 (Document marked for 22 identification as Exhibit 23 Shih-10.) 24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>	<p>1 November, correct? 2 A. Yes. 135, Page 297, yes. 3 Q. Okay. Now, in the title 4 we're dealing with inflammation markers 5 and the risk of ovarian cancer, correct? 6 A. That was written down in the 7 title. 8 Q. Okay. Now, if one was 9 conducting -- such as yourself, 10 conducting a review of the literature 11 after 2014 using keywords "inflammation" 12 and "ovarian cancer," one should find 13 this article, correct? 14 A. That's a hypothetical. How 15 can you know that we have come up with 16 this one? 17 Q. Okay. When you conducted 18 your literature search utilizing the 19 keywords ovarian cancer and inflammation, 20 did you find this article? 21 A. I cannot recall. But I 22 did -- I pull out those references, the 23 most relevant, and provide biological 24 plausibility or mechanism. Then I will</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 278	Page 280
<p>1 take a look and cite it. But this one 2 is -- it's junk science. It did not tell 3 you anything about biological 4 plausibility.</p> <p>5 Q. What are you referring to? 6 A. This paper. 7 Q. How do you know that if you 8 haven't even looked at the paper? 9 A. Now I remember. I saw this 10 paper.</p> <p>11 MS. MILLER: This paper is 12 on his supplemental reliance list 13 produced yesterday, sir.</p> <p>14 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I 15 remember that I saw this.</p> <p>16 MS. MILLER: I don't know if 17 you noticed.</p> <p>18 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>19 Q. So you remember -- so you 20 have reviewed this?</p> <p>21 MS. MILLER: He never said 22 he hadn't.</p> <p>23 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>24 Q. Okay. Now --</p>	<p>1 Q. And none of these 2 individuals are experts in the talcum 3 powder litigation, correct? 4 A. I don't know. 5 Q. Do you know if -- if members 6 of the NCI are allowed to work in legal 7 controversies such as this? 8 A. This is beyond my expert. 9 Q. Okay. Fair enough. Fair 10 enough.</p> <p>11 Turn to the introduction on 12 Page 1 which is the next -- or it's 13 actually Page 2, the next page. 14 Introduction.</p> <p>15 Do you see that, sir? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. Very first paragraph under 18 the word introduction states, 19 "Epidemiological evidence implicates 20 chronic inflammation as a central 21 mechanism in the pathogenesis of ovarian 22 cancer, the most lethal gynecologic 23 cancer among women in the United States. 24 Reference 1."</p>
Page 279	Page 281
<p>1 MS. MILLER: If you look at 2 his supplemental reliance list, it 3 was listed on there.</p> <p>4 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>5 Q. Okay. Now, sir, each of 6 these authors are with the National 7 Cancer Institute, correct?</p> <p>8 A. I need to double-check.</p> <p>9 Division of Cancer 10 Epidemiology, National -- NCI -- NIH, HPV 11 Immunology, Frederick National Laboratory 12 for Cancer Research, National Cancer 13 Institute, National Institute of Health 14 Department of Health Human Service, 15 Frederick, Division of Cancer Prevention, 16 National Cancer Institute, National 17 Institute of Health.</p> <p>18 MS. MILLER: If you're going 19 to read to yourself, you need to 20 read to yourself.</p> <p>21 THE WITNESS: Correct. You 22 are totally correct. They are for 23 NIH.</p> <p>24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>	<p>1 Did I read that correctly? 2 A. That's the words in this 3 paper. 4 Q. I'm sorry? 5 A. That's the words put in the 6 paper. 7 Q. The wart? 8 A. The words. The words. 9 MS. MILLER: Words. 10 BY DR. RESTAINO: 11 Q. Words, okay. In the paper, 12 correct? 13 A. Yes. It is words. Just 14 words. 15 Q. Okay. Now, if you turn and 16 you look at reference Number 1, in the 17 back, on Page 9, are you there, sir? 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. The authors from the 20 National Cancer Institute are referencing 21 the Centers For Disease Control and 22 Prevention, ovarian cancer statistics. 23 2010, correct? 24 A. That's what was cited.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 282	Page 284
<p>1 Q. Okay. And the Centers For 2 Disease Control and Prevention, they are 3 known as the CDC, would you agree? 4 A. Agree. 5 Q. So we've got authors from 6 the NCI referencing the CDC, correct? 7 A. As it appears. 8 Q. Okay. Now I want to break 9 down that first sentence for you, sir. 10 It has two parts. 11 First part is, 12 "Epidemiologic evidence implicates 13 chronic inflammation as a central 14 mechanism in the pathogenesis of ovarian 15 cancer." 16 Do you see that -- that 17 verbiage, sir? 18 A. As it has been written in 19 this way. 20 Q. Okay. Do you have any 21 objective evidence to contradict that 22 statement? 23 MS. MILLER: Objection. 24 THE WITNESS: Your statement</p>	<p>1 type of ovarian cancer they are 2 talking about in this paper. High 3 grade serous, low grade serous, 4 endometriosis, carcinoma, sarcoma, 5 I don't know. 6 So this one is too vague. 7 BY DR. RESTAINO: 8 Q. Do you think -- do you think 9 the researchers from the National Cancer 10 Institute know the difference? 11 MS. MILLER: Objection. 12 Calls for speculation. 13 DR. RESTAINO: I'll withdraw 14 it. 15 BY DR. RESTAINO: 16 Q. Doctor, can a reasonable 17 scientist agree with the statement, 18 "Epidemiologic evidence implicates 19 chronic inflammation as a central 20 mechanism in the pathogenesis of ovarian 21 cancer"? 22 MS. MILLER: Objection. 23 THE WITNESS: They -- no, 24 they should not. Because there is</p>
Page 283	Page 285
<p>1 or this statement, or -- 2 BY DR. RESTAINO: 3 Q. The statement "epidemiologic 4 evidence implicates chronic inflammation 5 as a central mechanism in the 6 pathogenesis of ovarian cancer." 7 A. So this is the first 8 sentence you are referring to, right? 9 Q. Yes, sir. 10 A. Do you know how many 11 sentences in this article? 12 Q. Sir, I'm just asking if you 13 agree with these authors from the NCI 14 when they write, "Epidemiologic evidence 15 implicates chronic inflammation as a 16 central mechanism in the pathogenesis of 17 ovarian cancer." 18 Do you disagree with that? 19 MS. MILLER: Objection. 20 THE WITNESS: I don't know 21 any credible science and cogent 22 evidence to show chronic 23 inflammation can cause ovarian 24 cancer. And I don't know which</p>	<p>1 no credible science, cogent 2 evidence to support biological 3 plausibility. If it's 4 epidemiology, it's epidemiology. 5 If it's an association study, 6 association is not causal. So I 7 think that's a key point. 8 Association. It's just 9 association. So many things can 10 be associated with something. 11 BY DR. RESTAINO: 12 Q. So, Doctor, is it your 13 opinion that these authors from the 14 National Cancer Institute publishing in 15 Gynecological Oncology are not reasonable 16 scientists? 17 MS. MILLER: Objection. 18 THE WITNESS: I view the 19 science not by the authors or 20 their institutions or the journal 21 they published. I am a scientist. 22 I think I am a good scientist. 23 Probably one of the best 24 scientists in gynecology fields,</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 286	Page 288
<p>1 okay. 2 So that's why we did. 3 That's why we teach students, 4 based on the science. If it's 5 good science, it's good science. 6 If it's bad science, it just don't 7 support at all. Don't even create 8 any anything to -- 9 DR. RESTAINO: I move to 10 strike as unresponsive. 11 BY DR. RESTAINO: 12 Q. Doctor, can a reasonable 13 scientist agree with the scientists from 14 the National Cancer Institute when they 15 publish in Gynecologic Oncology and 16 reference the CDC, is it reasonable for a 17 scientist to rely upon that? 18 MS. MILLER: Objection. 19 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 20 MS. MILLER: That is just 21 objectionable in so many ways, I 22 won't go into them. I don't want 23 to get in trouble for too many 24 speaking objections that Michelle</p>	<p>1 citation for this statement? 2 DR. RESTAINO: Move to 3 strike as unresponsive. 4 BY DR. RESTAINO: 5 Q. Doctor, from your knowledge 6 as a pathologist, okay, just using that 7 alone, rapid cell division increases the 8 possibility for replication error, does 9 it not? 10 MS. MILLER: Objection. 11 THE WITNESS: As a 12 scientist, probably one of the 13 best scientists in this field, I 14 only trust the evidence, not based 15 on whatever, whoever talk about 16 this. 17 I need to see the evidence. 18 Where is the citation? 19 BY DR. RESTAINO: 20 Q. Have you -- have you ever 21 seen evidence that chronic inflammation 22 induces rapid cell division? That's 23 common pathological physiology, is it 24 not, sir?</p>
<p>1 doesn't like. 2 THE WITNESS: I think my 3 answer can apply to this question 4 too. So I don't need to 5 reiterate. 6 BY DR. RESTAINO: 7 Q. Okay. Let's look at the 8 next sentence. 9 A. Okay. 10 Q. "Chronic inflammation can 11 induce rapid cell division, increasing 12 the possibility for replication error, 13 ineffective DNA repair and subsequent 14 mutation." 15 Did I read that correctly? 16 A. It has been written in this 17 way. 18 Q. Okay. And do you have any 19 objective evidence to contradict the NCI 20 researchers when they state that chronic 21 inflammation can induce rapid cell 22 division? 23 MS. MILLER: Objection. 24 THE WITNESS: Where is the</p>	<p>1 A. It depends on the -- 2 MS. MILLER: Objection. 3 Hold on, Dr. Shih, let me object. 4 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm 5 sorry. 6 MS. MILLER: There were two 7 questions there. Which one do you 8 want him to answer? 9 THE WITNESS: Right. 10 BY DR. RESTAINO: 11 Q. Do you agree chronic 12 inflammation can induce rapid cell 13 division? 14 A. That's too general. It 15 depends on the tissue type, your severity 16 of chronic inflammation, the patient's 17 immunity, and also the defense mechanism 18 and also circulation, ischemic status, 19 and many things. 20 Q. Can a reasonable scientist 21 agree that chronic inflammation induces 22 rapid cell division in carcinogenicity? 23 A. No. I don't see any 24 evidence for that though.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 290	Page 292
<p>1 Q. Okay. Can a reasonable 2 scientist agree that rapid cell division 3 increases the possibility of replication 4 error?</p> <p>5 MS. MILLER: Objection. 6 Agree with what?</p> <p>7 DR. RESTAINO: Who it's 8 from --</p> <p>9 THE WITNESS: Who say that? 10 Who say that statement? Who are 11 the scientists and --</p> <p>12 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>13 Q. The researchers from the 14 NCI. We just read it. I'll read it 15 again for you. Please keep this in your 16 mind, Doctor.</p> <p>17 "Chronic inflammation can 18 induce rapid cell division increasing the 19 possibility for replication error, 20 ineffective DNA repair, and subsequent 21 mutations written by researchers from the 22 National Cancer Institute, published in 23 the peer reviewed publication Gynecologic 24 Oncology 2014."</p>	<p>1 too much to list to them all. 2 THE WITNESS: Which tissue? 3 Which cell you said? Different 4 scientist has a different --</p> <p>5 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>6 Q. Doctor, do you agree, then, 7 that rapid cell division in the generic 8 sense increases the possibility for 9 replication error?</p> <p>10 MS. MILLER: Objection. 11 THE WITNESS: I'm a 12 scientist, okay. Our research is 13 involving very similar in this 14 field. And we are the experts on 15 the endometrial repair and cancer 16 genetics.</p> <p>17 So I can tell you as one -- 18 I am one of this authority in this 19 replication and DNA damage repair.</p> <p>20 This question is making no 21 sense.</p> <p>22 It depends on the context, 23 tissue, cell lines, and 24 methodology you used.</p>
Page 291	Page 293
<p>1 Doctor, can a reasonable 2 scientist agree with these scientists 3 from the NCI when they state that chronic 4 inflammation can induce rapid cell 5 division?</p> <p>6 MS. MILLER: Objection. 7 THE WITNESS: There is no 8 credible science and cogent 9 evidence to show that chronic 10 inflammation, where two of those 11 things envelop into epithelial 12 cells, which is irrelevant to 13 ovarian cancer -- I mean, high 14 grade serous carcinoma.</p> <p>15 DR. RESTAINO: I'm going to 16 move to strike.</p> <p>17 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>18 Q. Is it -- the question, 19 Doctor, is it reasonable for a reasonable 20 scientist to agree with these scientists 21 from the NCI?</p> <p>22 MS. MILLER: Objection. 23 Asked and answered. Vague. Many 24 other things, but my head hurts</p>	<p>1 This question, I cannot 2 answer. Probably if you break up 3 into 20 specific questions, maybe 4 I can answer you individually.</p> <p>5 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>6 Q. Okay. Doctor, is limitless 7 replication potential one of the 8 hallmarks of carcinogenicity?</p> <p>9 MS. MILLER: Objection. 10 THE WITNESS: So you are 11 talking about the cancer, what is 12 the feature of cancer? So you 13 said endless replication --</p> <p>14 MS. MILLER: Limitless.</p> <p>15 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>16 Q. Limitless. 17 A. Oh, limitless. 18 MS. MILLER: Like without 19 limits.</p> <p>20 THE WITNESS: Okay. 21 Replication. Is like uncontrolled 22 proliferation.</p> <p>23 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>24 Q. Is that one of the hallmarks</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 294	Page 296
<p>1 of cancer?</p> <p>2 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>3 Vague.</p> <p>4 THE WITNESS: It's one of</p> <p>5 them is not sufficient for the</p> <p>6 cancer. But you said</p> <p>7 carcinogenicity, which is wrong.</p> <p>8 Carcinogenicity meaning</p> <p>9 initiation.</p> <p>10 So in the precursor lesion,</p> <p>11 which I'm the expert in the</p> <p>12 precursor of high grade serous</p> <p>13 carcinoma, which is p53 signature,</p> <p>14 and STIC. In the p53 signature,</p> <p>15 there is no proliferation at all.</p> <p>16 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>17 Q. Doctor, in what -- it is</p> <p>18 true, is it not, that another hallmark of</p> <p>19 cancer is self-sufficiency and growth</p> <p>20 signals, correct?</p> <p>21 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>22 THE WITNESS: In which</p> <p>23 context? And what kind of</p> <p>24 evidence that -- where does that</p>	<p>1 one, please show me.</p> <p>2 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>3 Q. Okay. How about tissue</p> <p>4 invasion and metastases, is that a</p> <p>5 hall -- are they a hallmark of cancer?</p> <p>6 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>7 THE WITNESS: It's one of</p> <p>8 the features.</p> <p>9 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>10 Q. Evading apoptosis, is that</p> <p>11 another feature or hallmark of cancer?</p> <p>12 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>13 THE WITNESS: It is -- okay.</p> <p>14 It's one of the features</p> <p>15 that someone proposed. But it</p> <p>16 depends on the tissue type. In</p> <p>17 ovarian cancer I did not show -- I</p> <p>18 did not see any cogent evidence to</p> <p>19 show that biological evidence that</p> <p>20 this occur in ovarian high-grade</p> <p>21 serous carcinoma. If it's HGSC,</p> <p>22 it's what we refer.</p> <p>23 But I would agree, this is</p> <p>24 in generic. But if you focus on a</p>
Page 295	Page 297
<p>1 statement come from?</p> <p>2 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>3 Q. You're not familiar with</p> <p>4 that statement? "Self-sufficiency and</p> <p>5 growth signals is a hallmark of cancer"?</p> <p>6 A. Can you show me the</p> <p>7 reference?</p> <p>8 Q. We'll get back to that in a</p> <p>9 moment.</p> <p>10 A. Please.</p> <p>11 Q. How about insensitivity to</p> <p>12 antigrowth signals? Is that a hallmark</p> <p>13 of cancer?</p> <p>14 A. What?</p> <p>15 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>16 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>17 Q. Insensitivity to antigrowth</p> <p>18 signals. Have you heard that phrase</p> <p>19 before?</p> <p>20 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>21 THE WITNESS: It depends on</p> <p>22 the cancer type. But in ovarian</p> <p>23 high grade carcinoma here, I don't</p> <p>24 see any evidence. If you have</p>	<p>1 specific type, you need -- one</p> <p>2 need to be careful.</p> <p>3 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>4 Q. Let's look again at the</p> <p>5 Trabert paper, sir. The very next</p> <p>6 sentence states, "Ovarian cancer has been</p> <p>7 linked to several events and conditions</p> <p>8 which are related to inflammation and</p> <p>9 repair, including incessant ovulation,</p> <p>10 endometriosis, exposure to talc and</p> <p>11 asbestos, and in some studies, pelvic</p> <p>12 inflammatory disease [Reviewed in [2]]."</p> <p>13 Did I read that correctly,</p> <p>14 sir?</p> <p>15 A. It is stemming from the</p> <p>16 review articles.</p> <p>17 Q. Okay. Do you agree with the</p> <p>18 statement, sir?</p> <p>19 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>20 THE WITNESS: I don't see</p> <p>21 any credible science and</p> <p>22 biological evidence to support</p> <p>23 this argument.</p> <p>24 And this, you show me the</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 298	Page 300
<p>1 good references. 2 BY DR. RESTAINO: 3 Q. Do you agree that incessant 4 ovulation has been linked to ovarian 5 cancer? 6 A. It has been proposed. 7 Q. Do you agree that 8 endometriosis has been epidemiologically 9 linked with ovarian cancer? 10 MS. MILLER: Objection. 11 THE WITNESS: Endometriosis, 12 there are different types. Only 13 certain type can do that, can 14 have -- increase very, very slight 15 risk. 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. So you're saying there's a 18 chance? 19 MS. MILLER: When you say -- 20 I'm confused. If you understand 21 his answer. When you say only 22 certain types, are you talking 23 about other than certain types of 24 endometriosis, or only certain</p>	<p>1 related to ovarian endometriotic 2 cysts, or so-called endometrioma, 3 so-called chocolate cyst. 4 So that is where the origin 5 of this clear cell endometrial 6 carcinoma, form this endometrioid 7 cyst. But the regular invasive 8 endometriosis and the superficial 9 endometriosis will not cause clear 10 cell and malignant carcinoma. Why 11 I know this? Because we just 12 publish one paper on this issue. 13 DR. RESTAINO: I'm going to 14 move to strike as unresponsive. 15 MS. MILLER: It was 16 completely responsive. You asked 17 him whether endometriosis was 18 related to endometrioid -- 19 THE WITNESS: Yeah. Right. 20 MS. MILLER -- whether 21 endometriosis was related to 22 ovarian cancer. And he's giving 23 you a full answer, because there 24 is no one entity called ovarian</p>
<p>1 types of ovarian cancer? 2 THE WITNESS: Oh, I'm sorry. 3 Look at this chart, okay. So this 4 is the origin of different types 5 of ovarian cancer. You can see 6 there is -- fallopian tube 7 epithelium is the origin of high 8 grade and low grade serous 9 carcinoma, we see here. 10 And endometriosis may be 11 related to endometrioid and clear 12 cell carcinoma. Actually, this is 13 very good evidence. 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. So these -- 16 MS. MILLER: Let him finish 17 his answer. 18 THE WITNESS: How do you 19 know what I'm going to say? I'm 20 sorry. I want to give you the 21 complete answer. 22 You see endometriosis, 23 especially the endometrioid type, 24 cancer and clear cells, they are</p>	<p>1 cancer. If he wants to talk about 2 the subtypes, that's a totally, 3 completely responsive answer. 4 THE WITNESS: Otherwise, 5 I -- 6 MS. MILLER: Otherwise your 7 question was misleading. 8 BY DR. RESTAINO: 9 Q. Doctor, these researchers 10 from the National Cancer Institute write 11 that endometriosis is linked with ovarian 12 cancer. Do you disagree or agree with 13 that? 14 A. Can you say that one more 15 time? Because now we are jumping 16 endometriosis to this. 17 Q. The authors here state -- 18 A. Yeah. 19 Q. -- "Ovarian cancer has been 20 linked to several events and conditions 21 which are related to inflammation and 22 repair" -- 23 A. Right. 24 Q. -- "including incessant</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 302	Page 304
<p>1 ovulation."</p> <p>2 A. Right.</p> <p>3 Q. Endometriosis, do you agree</p> <p>4 that endometriosis has been linked to</p> <p>5 with inflammation and ovarian cancer?</p> <p>6 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>7 THE WITNESS: You said</p> <p>8 linked to the inflammation, that I</p> <p>9 don't know.</p> <p>10 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>11 Q. Okay. How about exposure to</p> <p>12 talc and asbestos?</p> <p>13 A. Definitely not.</p> <p>14 Q. You disagree with that.</p> <p>15 "And in some studies pelvic inflammatory</p> <p>16 disease."</p> <p>17 Do you agree with that?</p> <p>18 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>19 THE WITNESS: I did not say</p> <p>20 I agree.</p> <p>21 MS. MILLER: With what?</p> <p>22 THE WITNESS: With what --</p> <p>23 and what -- what's your subjects?</p> <p>24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>	<p>1 is 3:11 p.m. We are going off the</p> <p>2 record.</p> <p>3 (Short break.)</p> <p>4 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time</p> <p>5 is 3:21 p.m. We are back on the</p> <p>6 record.</p> <p>7 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>8 Q. Welcome back, Doctor.</p> <p>9 Now, Doctor, several times</p> <p>10 today if I recall correctly, you've</p> <p>11 stated that you are -- your publications</p> <p>12 are frequently cited in the medical</p> <p>13 literature; is that correct?</p> <p>14 A. Frequently means -- do you</p> <p>15 have a quantification?</p> <p>16 Q. I -- I think you said, was</p> <p>17 it 30,000 times?</p> <p>18 A. 32,800. I don't know. I</p> <p>19 cannot keep track on that.</p> <p>20 Q. Okay. But it's about 30,000</p> <p>21 or 32,000?</p> <p>22 A. About.</p> <p>23 Q. And that means that there is</p> <p>24 a lot of publications that are -- that</p>
<p>1 Q. Do you need me to read the</p> <p>2 sentence to you again?</p> <p>3 A. No. No.</p> <p>4 Q. Because I will. I'll read</p> <p>5 it for as long as it takes the Number 1</p> <p>6 pathologist in ovarian cancer to get it.</p> <p>7 Ovarian cancer -- you</p> <p>8 understand that, right?</p> <p>9 MS. SHARKO: Wait, wait,</p> <p>10 wait, Doctor.</p> <p>11 MS. MILLER: Let's take a</p> <p>12 break so you can relax. Let's</p> <p>13 take a break so you can catch your</p> <p>14 breath because you are kind of</p> <p>15 shouting at the witness.</p> <p>16 THE WITNESS: Right. Right.</p> <p>17 MS. MILLER: Let's go off</p> <p>18 the record.</p> <p>19 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Okay. Go</p> <p>20 off?</p> <p>21 I need confirmation from</p> <p>22 both sides.</p> <p>23 DR. RESTAINO: Yes.</p> <p>24 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time</p>	<p>1 are relying upon your publications,</p> <p>2 correct?</p> <p>3 A. Rely on. I would say they</p> <p>4 may reference my paper --</p> <p>5 Q. Okay.</p> <p>6 A. -- as part of their purpose</p> <p>7 for that specific study. But I cannot</p> <p>8 know how they cite it. Because there's</p> <p>9 33,000. I cannot track on that.</p> <p>10 Q. Okay. Okay that's a big</p> <p>11 number, isn't it?</p> <p>12 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>13 THE WITNESS: Some number.</p> <p>14 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>15 Q. Okay. I believe we now</p> <p>16 marked as Shih Exhibit 15, a paper by</p> <p>17 Douglas Hanahan and Robert A. Weinberg</p> <p>18 titled "The hallmarks of cancer"</p> <p>19 published in Cell in January of 2000.</p> <p>20 (Document marked for</p> <p>21 identification as Exhibit</p> <p>22 Shih-15.)</p> <p>23 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>24 Q. Doctor, are you familiar</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 306	Page 308
<p>1 with this paper?</p> <p>2 A. I want to make sure. Cell,</p> <p>3 January 7th, 2000. That's 19 years ago.</p> <p>4 Q. Correct.</p> <p>5 A. "The hallmarks of cancer,"</p> <p>6 by Hanahan and Robert A. Weinberg. I</p> <p>7 remember, saw this paper before.</p> <p>8 Q. Okay. In fact I will</p> <p>9 represent to you that last night when I</p> <p>10 checked on this paper, this one paper has</p> <p>11 been cited 30,119 times all by itself.</p> <p>12 Have you cited this paper in</p> <p>13 your publications?</p> <p>14 A. I cannot remember. I'm on</p> <p>15 my 300 something papers --</p> <p>16 Q. Okay.</p> <p>17 A. -- whether I cite this or</p> <p>18 not.</p> <p>19 Q. Okay. If you would turn to</p> <p>20 Page 2, they have a diagram.</p> <p>21 A. You mean Figure 1, acquired</p> <p>22 capabilities of cancer?</p> <p>23 Q. Yes, sir. And they describe</p> <p>24 these as the six hallmarks of cancer, do</p>	<p>1 A. Replicative.</p> <p>2 Q. -- potential, correct?</p> <p>3 A. That's in the figure.</p> <p>4 Q. That's all in the figure in</p> <p>5 the paper that's been cited 32,000 times.</p> <p>6 Now, do you know if these</p> <p>7 authors have published a follow-up to</p> <p>8 that 2000 paper?</p> <p>9 A. I did not follow this paper.</p> <p>10 Q. Okay.</p> <p>11 (Document marked for</p> <p>12 identification as Exhibit</p> <p>13 Shih-16.)</p> <p>14 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>15 Q. We have marked as Shih-16,</p> <p>16 Hanahan and Weinberg, 2011, "Hallmarks of</p> <p>17 cancer: The next generation."</p> <p>18 Do you recall seeing this?</p> <p>19 A. I cannot recall.</p> <p>20 Q. Okay. This is published in</p> <p>21 the journal Cell. You've published in</p> <p>22 the journal Cell yourself, have you not?</p> <p>23 A. I am co-author in Cell.</p> <p>24 Q. Okay. And I will represent</p>
<p>1 they not?</p> <p>2 A. That's the legend in the</p> <p>3 figure.</p> <p>4 Q. Okay. And one of them is</p> <p>5 self-sufficiency in growth signals.</p> <p>6 Agreed?</p> <p>7 A. You mean the green, the top</p> <p>8 one, yes.</p> <p>9 Q. Yes. And then evading</p> <p>10 apoptosis is one of the hallmarks of</p> <p>11 cancer, correct?</p> <p>12 A. Yes.</p> <p>13 Q. And then -- and alongside of</p> <p>14 that is insensitivity to antigrowth</p> <p>15 signals, correct?</p> <p>16 A. Correct.</p> <p>17 Q. And then down below they</p> <p>18 have three, the one on the left is</p> <p>19 sustained angiogenesis. Agreed?</p> <p>20 A. Yes.</p> <p>21 Q. And then tissue invasion in</p> <p>22 metastases, correct?</p> <p>23 A. I saw that.</p> <p>24 Q. And then limitless --</p>	<p>1 to you that as of yesterday, this paper</p> <p>2 by itself has been cited 34,292 times.</p> <p>3 So with the first paper, these two papers</p> <p>4 have been cited over 60,000 times.</p> <p>5 Now, we don't know, do we,</p> <p>6 of those articles that have referenced</p> <p>7 this how many times those references have</p> <p>8 been referenced, would you agree?</p> <p>9 A. How many references have</p> <p>10 been referenced, what does that mean?</p> <p>11 Q. Well, if these two papers --</p> <p>12 A. Yeah.</p> <p>13 Q. -- have been cited over</p> <p>14 60,000 times, then those 60,000 papers</p> <p>15 may have also been referenced, correct?</p> <p>16 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>17 That is not logical.</p> <p>18 THE WITNESS: They are not</p> <p>19 related to these two papers. They</p> <p>20 are just --</p> <p>21 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>22 Q. Fair enough. I'll --</p> <p>23 I'll --</p> <p>24 A. How can this be --</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 310	Page 312
<p>1 MS. MILLER: When you say 2 they were cited 60,000 times, do 3 you mean 60,000 times in 60,000 4 separate papers or were they 5 sometimes cited in the same paper? 6 I just don't -- I think there's 7 some illogic in the math there 8 but --</p> <p>9 DR. RESTAINO: How can they 10 be cited in the same paper?</p> <p>11 MS. MILLER: Okay. You 12 could cite both of these.</p> <p>13 DR. RESTAINO: No -- okay -- 14 or both papers --</p> <p>15 MS. MILLER: If this was 16 cited 30,000 times and this was 17 cited 30,000 times. In diagrams, 18 some of them may have been cited 19 in the same paper.</p> <p>20 DR. RESTAINO: Well, as it 21 happens in PubMed, when papers are 22 cited, they're cited individually. 23 The first one was cited over 24 30,000 times. The second one has</p>	<p>1 hallmarks, have they not? 2 A. I saw those boxes. 3 Q. And then down below they 4 have enabling characteristics on the 5 left, "Genome instability and mutation," 6 and on the right, "Tumor promoting 7 inflammation," correct? 8 A. Okay. Okay. I need to 9 understand this diagram, okay. So this 10 emerging hallmarks and enabling 11 characteristics. I cannot understand the 12 individual symbols, can you? This, this, 13 this, this.</p> <p>14 Q. Without getting into what 15 the two individual signals are, just 16 directing your attention to the new ones 17 that they've added. And if you look over 18 on Figure 3 on the legend on the 19 right-hand side, do you see the 20 verbiage --</p> <p>21 A. I need to read. I'm sorry. 22 Q. If you look at the bottom of 23 the legend. 24 A. So additional hallmarks of</p>
<p>1 been cited over 30,000 times. 2 Collectively, these two papers --</p> <p>3 MS. MILLER: You said then 4 those 60,000 papers. I don't 5 think you established they've been 6 cited in 60,000 papers.</p> <p>7 THE WITNESS: It should be 8 60,000 citations. Not papers.</p> <p>9 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>10 Q. Okay. Now, let's move on 11 to, on this paper here, to Page 658. 12 Okay. And they have --</p> <p>13 A. Hold on.</p> <p>14 Q. 658 and Figure 3.</p> <p>15 A. So you are referring Figure 16 3?</p> <p>17 Q. Yes, sir.</p> <p>18 A. Imaging hallmarks and 19 enabling characteristics.</p> <p>20 Q. All right. Now, in addition 21 to the six hallmarks of cancer that they 22 published in 2000, they've now added 23 deregulating cellular energetics and 24 avoiding immune destruction as emerging</p>	<p>1 cancer are involved in the pathogenesis 2 of some and perhaps... 3 (Reading to himself.) 4 Because neither capability 5 is yet generalized and fully validated. 6 Neither.</p> <p>7 Thank you for your patience. 8 Q. Doctor, the final sentence 9 in that legend they write, "Inflammation 10 by innate immune cells, designed to fight 11 infections and heal wounds, can instead 12 result in their inadvertent support of 13 multiple hallmark capabilities, thereby 14 manifesting the now widely accepted" -- 15 "widely appreciated tumor-promoting 16 consequences of inflammatory responses." 17 Did I read that correctly? 18 A. This is talking about cancer 19 in general. 20 Q. Doctor, did I read that 21 correctly? 22 A. You read correctly as shown 23 in the figure legend. 24 Q. Okay. Now, do you have any</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 314	Page 316
<p>1 objective evidence to contradict Hanahan 2 and Weinberg in this paper that's been 3 cited over 32,000 times that inflammation 4 by innate immune cells designed to fight 5 infections and heal wounds can instead 6 result in their inadvertent support of 7 multiple hallmark capabilities, thereby 8 manifesting the now widely accepted 9 tumor-promoting consequences of 10 inflammatory responses?</p> <p>11 Do you disagree with that 12 statement?</p> <p>13 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>14 THE WITNESS: It depends. 15 If we talk about specific type of 16 cancer like ovarian high grade 17 serous carcinoma, I don't see 18 evidence, cogent evidence and 19 credible science to do that.</p> <p>20 I think Dr. Weinberg is 21 saying in general, okay, take 22 every cancer, testicular cancer, 23 prostate cancer, brain tumor, 24 everything together into</p>	<p>1 cancer as these two gentlemen did in 2 these two separate publications that have 3 been cited over 60,000 times, that you 4 have to look at each and every cancer 5 specifically? Is that your expert 6 opinion?</p> <p>7 A. So we are, as a scientist, I 8 will tell you what we're going to do. We 9 want to demonstrate the credible science 10 and the cogent evidence of biological 11 plausibility, may include those hallmarks 12 they say, but we did not find any 13 plausible evidence at this moment.</p> <p>14 I think this is very good 15 guideline for the general cancer 16 biologist. But for individual one, we 17 need to demonstrate at least some of 18 these features.</p> <p>19 So I did not say that I 20 disagree with Dr. Weinberg as a whole in 21 cancer biology in general, like teaching 22 medical students.</p> <p>23 What I'm saying, this -- we 24 are still fighting. We try to struggle</p>
Page 315	Page 317
<p>1 consideration. 2 But it did not specify 3 ovarian cancer can do that. If 4 you have evidence that 5 Dr. Weinberg say ovarian cancer, 6 could you please show me?</p> <p>7 BY DR. RESTAINO: 8 Q. Okay. So is it your opinion 9 that in discussing the hallmarks of 10 cancer, each and every cancer has to be 11 looked at individually?</p> <p>12 A. That's -- 13 MS. MILLER: Objection. 14 THE WITNESS: That's a 15 totally different question. Okay. 16 You ask me another set of 17 question.</p> <p>18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. I did. It was another 20 question. 21 A. Okay. So could you repeat 22 your new question one more time. 23 Q. Yes. Is it your opinion 24 that when discussing the hallmarks of</p>	<p>1 very much in our laboratory to find those 2 evidence. So that's our aim. We want to 3 find this evidence. But we don't have 4 any evidence to show in ovarian cancer 5 research.</p> <p>6 Also, I want to tell you, 7 Nobel Prize Laureate, the finding -- has 8 been cited so many times.</p> <p>9 So, again, I'm looking at 10 the science, not where it come from, the 11 institution, authors, and citations. 12 Citation's a good indicator, but it does 13 not mean too much. Especially as a 14 review paper.</p> <p>15 Q. You yourself have reported 16 that you've been referenced over 30,000 17 times twice today, correct, Doctor?</p> <p>18 A. Yes, I just tell you. 19 That's a number that I tell you. But I 20 cannot tell you that my reputation is 21 solely based on my citation. It's based 22 on my research findings.</p> <p>23 Q. You state, "We try to 24 struggle very much in our laboratory to</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 318	Page 320
<p>1 find those evidence, so that's our aim. 2 We want to find this evidence. We don't 3 have any evidence to show in ovarian 4 cancer research."</p> <p>5 Do you have any evidence to 6 show that the hallmarks and emerging 7 characteristics as listed by Hanahan and 8 Weinberg do not apply to ovarian cancer?</p> <p>9 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>10 THE WITNESS: I need to 11 review your question. Okay?</p> <p>12 What I said, there's no 13 evidence to support that ovarian 14 high grade serous carcinoma if 15 this is the type we are talking 16 about, because otherwise it's so 17 confusing, because every type is 18 different. That's the problem 19 with epidemiologic studies.</p> <p>20 So we'll go back.</p> <p>21 So what you said is do not 22 apply to ovarian cancer. What 23 does that mean?</p> <p>24 I said we don't have</p>	<p>1 carcinoma, renal cell carcinoma, 2 endometrioid carcinoma. 3 I don't find any cogent 4 evidence for this biological 5 mechanism in the literature.</p> <p>6 DR. RESTAINO: I'm going to 7 move to strike as nonresponsive.</p> <p>8 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>9 Q. Doctor, in the form of 10 ovarian cancer that you study, any form, 11 you can pick the form, whatever form you 12 study, one hallmark of ovarian cancer is 13 that it sustains proliferative signaling 14 and keeps going, correct? That's a 15 hallmark of every cancer known to man, 16 correct?</p> <p>17 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>18 THE WITNESS: Can you say 19 that one more time? Every single 20 tumor cells?</p> <p>21 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>22 Q. Every single tumor --</p> <p>23 A. Tumor. Not tumor cells, 24 okay.</p>
<p>1 evidence to show, including, okay, 2 this hallmarks in ovarian cancer 3 precursor lesions, the high grade 4 precursor means STIC and p53 5 signature. We don't have any 6 evidence to show. It doesn't mean 7 no evidence. It doesn't mean it's 8 not applicable. Okay. We just 9 don't have evidence to show. 10 There's no credible science.</p> <p>11 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>12 Q. You don't have evidence to 13 contradict these two researchers, 14 correct?</p> <p>15 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>16 THE WITNESS: These two 17 researchers, they claim -- they 18 come up with these features in 19 cancer biology in general. It 20 cannot be applicable to specific 21 cancer type, like, for example, 22 cholangiocarcinoma, sarcoma, high 23 grade serous carcinoma, low grade 24 serous carcinoma, clear cell</p>	<p>1 Q. -- undergoes sustained 2 proliferative signaling. That's what 3 makes it an out-of-control cancer, 4 correct? Every cancer.</p> <p>5 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>6 THE WITNESS: Not in their 7 precursor lesion. That would be 8 another different landscape. You 9 talk about cancer including 10 precursor in situ cancer, or are 11 you -- you mean the metastases? 12 If you say metastases, of course, 13 they can expand, uncontrolled 14 proliferation.</p> <p>15 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>16 Q. I'm talking about --</p> <p>17 A. When you talk about cancer 18 precursor, that's a different thing. 19 And this is our focus today, 20 is whether talc and -- or asbestos can 21 cause ovarian cancer. We should focus on 22 the precursor lesion, not the big 23 blown -- the full-blown, the cancer that 24 kill patients.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 322	Page 324
<p>1 Q. Okay. I know that's what 2 you want to focus on, but there are many 3 other experts that are not focused on 4 that and they're looking at the totality 5 of the evidence of linking ovarian cancer 6 with inflammation and inflammation 7 secondary to talc. 8 And inflammation-promoting 9 properties has been listed by these 10 authors as widely appreciated in the 11 medical field, correct? 12 A. Could you show me the -- the 13 references -- references to show this 14 part? 15 Q. I've showed you the article. 16 A. That's a review. 17 Q. Okay. 18 A. But do you have any single 19 paper that you claim that you were happen 20 in ovarian cancer? 21 Q. Do you have a single paper 22 that shows that inflammation is not 23 pro-growth in the cancer arena? 24 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p>	<p>1 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 2 THE WITNESS: I think I 3 answered your question in this 4 morning's discussion, I believe. 5 What I said is scientists -- okay. 6 I will say science is evidence -- 7 evidence-driven, evidence-driven. 8 We can prove positivity to 9 show the evidence, but we cannot 10 prove negativity, because this 11 against the science practice. 12 This is not logic in science. How 13 can we prove there is no -- no 14 tumor in a person? We need to see 15 the tumor, so we can say, oh, you 16 are a cancer patient, until we 17 find it. 18 DR. RESTAINO: I'm going to 19 move to strike. 20 BY DR. RESTAINO: 21 Q. Doctor, what paper, 22 peer-reviewed, published, are you relying 23 upon for the basis of your opinion that 24 inflammation plays no role in the growth</p>
<p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO: 2 Q. A single paper that shows 3 that -- that inflammation, whether it's 4 caused by the cancer itself or the body's 5 innate response to that cancer, a single 6 paper that shows that inflammation does 7 not promote the growth of the cancer? 8 MS. MILLER: Objection. 9 Please let me get my objection. I 10 know you're excited to answer. 11 But that was objectionable. 12 THE WITNESS: Yeah, right. 13 BY DR. RESTAINO: 14 Q. Okay. What don't I 15 strike -- do you need the question asked 16 again, Doctor? 17 A. Please. 18 Q. Okay. Doctor, can you show 19 us or refer us to a single paper that is 20 of cogent evidence which shows that 21 inflammation, whether caused by the tumor 22 or promoting the tumor does not affect 23 the growth of cancer? 24 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p>	<p>1 promotion of ovarian cancer? 2 MS. MILLER: Objection. 3 He's answered this question 4 multiple times, and it was an 5 objectionable question even before 6 he answered it multiple times. 7 MS. PARFITT: "Objection" is 8 fine. 9 THE WITNESS: I answer your 10 questions multiple times, and my 11 answer was remains the same if you 12 keep asking me 100 times. 13 BY DR. RESTAINO: 14 Q. I'm sorry. I -- I missed 15 your -- the name of the paper that you -- 16 that you are relying upon. I'm -- I'm 17 sharing with you a paper that has been 18 cited over 32,000 times which states that 19 it is now widely appreciated 20 tumor-promoting consequences of 21 inflammatory response. 22 Your response was that it 23 doesn't apply to ovarian cancer. I'm 24 asking for one paper --</p>

Te-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 326	Page 328
<p>1 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 2 BY DR. RESTAINO: 3 Q. -- that is cogent evidence 4 that the tumor-promoting consequences of 5 inflammatory response does not apply to 6 ovarian cancer. 7 MS. MILLER: Objection. 8 Same -- I'll -- 9 THE WITNESS: Same answer. 10 I can repeat one more time. 11 BY DR. RESTAINO: 12 Q. Give me the name of the 13 paper. 14 A. I can give you one more time 15 my answer. 16 Q. I want the name of the 17 paper. 18 A. Science -- science, 19 practicing science, as a scientist, our 20 job is to find the positive evidence to 21 support hypothesis. This by no means we 22 can come up with negative results because 23 this is not logic in science. 24 Q. You can't come out with</p>	<p>1 MS. SHARKO: Object to the 2 form. 3 THE WITNESS: No, what I 4 said is that's the scientist's 5 job. Okay. If you have a 6 hypothesis, talcum powder can 7 cause ovarian cancer, you need to 8 show the cogent evidence and 9 credible science to support the 10 biological plausibility. That's 11 what I said. It doesn't mean I -- 12 okay, I need to review those 13 evidence -- 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. Okay. And -- 16 A. -- to see whether they are 17 credible or not. 18 Q. And have you reviewed 19 evidence that shows that inflammation 20 does not promote ovarian cancer? 21 MS. MILLER: Objection. 22 Asked and answered like 15 times. 23 THE WITNESS: I already 24 answered.</p>
<p>1 negative results -- 2 A. Because this a logic 3 problem. Okay. We cannot prove 4 negativity. The science is -- is 5 evidence driven. 6 Q. Okay. 7 A. Only evidence there can 8 become positive. Okay. With a positive, 9 you can claim something to be further 10 tested. But no one in the whole wide 11 world can prove negativity. Period. 12 Q. Okay. So you can't give me 13 the name of a single paper? 14 A. The answer is I just -- 15 MS. MILLER: Objection. 16 Doctor, please let me object. 17 BY DR. RESTAINO: 18 Q. Okay. And -- and, Doctor, 19 it is your expert opinion that it is your 20 job to come up with positive evidence to 21 support a hypothesis, and by no means you 22 can come up with negative results, 23 because that's not logic in science, 24 correct?</p>	<p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO: 2 Q. And you gave me the name of 3 the -- okay, then, what is the -- what is 4 the lead author's name of the paper that 5 you were relying upon? 6 MS. MILLER: Objection. 7 That's argumentative. That's 8 misstating the witness's 9 testimony. And he's answered this 10 question in a hundred different 11 forms multiple, multiple times. 12 BY DR. RESTAINO: 13 Q. Doctor, you can't name a 14 single paper, can you? 15 MS. MILLER: Objection. 16 THE WITNESS: What kind of 17 paper you are referring to? 18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. A peer-reviewed published 20 paper that contradicts Hanahan and 21 Weinberg's paper, which has been cited 22 32,000 times, which talks about the 23 widely appreciated tumor-promoting 24 properties of inflammation.</p>
	83 (Pages 326 to 329)

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 330	Page 332
<p>1 MS. MILLER: Objection. 2 BY DR. RESTAINO: 3 Q. Doctor, are you thinking, 4 or -- 5 MS. SHARKO: Well, you all 6 were talking. 7 MS. MILLER: I don't even 8 know where we are. I think -- 9 MS. SHARKO: Same question. 10 MS. MILLER: Okay. Same 11 question, same objection. It's 12 been asked and answered in many, 13 many different ways. 14 MS. PARFITT: The doctor 15 needs to answer the question. 16 MS. MILLER: The doctor has 17 answered the question. 18 MS. PARFITT: The doctor has 19 not answered the question. The 20 doctor -- 21 THE WITNESS: I believe I 22 answered the question. 23 BY DR. RESTAINO: 24 Q. You've given -- you've given</p>	<p>1 the tumor-promoting properties of 2 inflammation is widely appreciated? 3 MS. MILLER: Objection. 4 THE WITNESS: In my research 5 team, we have many top priority 6 projects. And this is not the 7 research area we want to be 8 engaged. We want to develop early 9 detection methods and effective 10 treatments for ovarian cancer 11 patients. 12 BY DR. RESTAINO: 13 Q. Is that no? 14 MS. MILLER: Objection. 15 THE WITNESS: What has been 16 no? 17 BY DR. RESTAINO: 18 Q. Is your answer no, that 19 you've not published a paper that refutes 20 Hanahan and Weinberg's statement that the 21 tumor-promoting properties of 22 inflammation are widely appreciated? 23 MS. MILLER: Objection. 24 THE WITNESS: I answered</p>
<p>1 me the name of the article you're relying 2 upon? 3 A. I said -- I answered -- 4 MS. MILLER: That is a 5 misleading question. 6 MS. PARFITT: Objection to 7 form, Counsel, is really the -- 8 the appropriate response. We 9 tried to be patient with that. 10 MS. MILLER: Well, I'm 11 trying to be patient -- 12 MS. SHARKO: Well, you guys 13 also can't just make editorial 14 comments on his answer. 15 MS. PARFITT: I don't think 16 that we have. 17 DR. RESTAINO: The record 18 will report what the record 19 reports. 20 MS. MILLER: You have the 21 answer multiple times. 22 BY DR. RESTAINO: 23 Q. Have you ever published a 24 paper that contradicts the statement that</p>	<p>1 your question before. 2 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Counsel, 3 we need to go off the record. The 4 time is 3:50 p.m. We are going 5 off the record. 6 (Short break.) 7 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 8 is 3:56 p.m. We are back on the 9 record. 10 DR. RESTAINO: I'm going to 11 ask Madam Court Reporter, 12 Michelle, to mark the deposition 13 regarding the discussion we had 14 regarding an article refuting the 15 Hanahan and Weinberg analysis. 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. And, Doctor, I want to 18 change channels, so to speak. And let's 19 go to your expert report. And if you 20 would look on Page 5, and there you have 21 a criticism of the cancer cell lines that 22 Dr. Saed has used, correct? 23 A. That's my opinion. 24 Q. Okay. Down at the bottom of</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 334	Page 336
<p>1 it -- one, two, three, four -- five lines 2 up you state, "Another problem with the 3 study design is the researchers 4 mistakenly used an A2780 cell line as an 5 ovarian high grade serous cancer cell 6 line. But in fact A2780 is unlikely an 7 ovarian high-grade serous cancer line and 8 should not have been relevant in this 9 study, reflecting the limited knowledge 10 of the research group in studying ovarian 11 cancer (Anglesio, et al., 2013; 12 Domcke" -- D-O-M-C-K-E -- "et al., 13 2013.)" 14 Did I read that correctly, 15 Doctor? 16 A. That is what is my opinion. 17 Q. Now, was your opinion there 18 derived from reviewing the Saed paper 19 itself? 20 A. You mean this publication's 21 precursor? 22 Q. That publication? It's -- 23 A. No, its precursor, meaning 24 the manuscript.</p>	<p>1 MS. MILLER: If you look at 2 Dr. Shih's expert report, I think 3 what you said misstates what is 4 here. He has two sections in his 5 expert report as I'm reading it 6 now. 7 One says Dr. Saed's 8 statement in his expert report. 9 Another says Dr. Saed's in-press 10 paper in Reproductive Science. So 11 are you focused on the expert 12 report or Reproductive Science 13 manuscript now? 14 DR. RESTAINO: I'm focused 15 on Dr. Shih's expert report on 16 Page 5. 17 MS. MILLER: Right. 18 DR. RESTAINO: Where he has 19 a paragraph there titled "Use of 20 cancer cell lines." 21 MS. MILLER: Right. And 22 that refers to Dr. Saed's expert 23 report, not Dr. Saed's manuscript. 24 So you misstated that. I just</p>
Page 335	Page 337
<p>1 Q. Okay. And you looked at 2 that, correct? 3 And let's look at the 4 study -- 5 MS. MILLER: Wait a minute. 6 This is under a part of his report 7 that says Dr. Saed's statements in 8 his expert report, not the part of 9 the report that says Dr. Saed's 10 in-press paper. There are two 11 sections of this report. One 12 refers -- I just want to make sure 13 that the record is clear because I 14 think that was not accurate. 15 Dr. Saed's statement in his 16 expert report, that's where he 17 discusses that. 18 Then on Page 6 it says 19 Dr. Saed's in-press paper. So 20 this is based on the expert 21 report, based on looking at the 22 report. That's what it says. 23 DR. RESTAINO: What is based 24 on the expert report?</p>	<p>1 wanted to get that clear on the 2 record. 3 DR. RESTAINO: Okay. Duly 4 noted. 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. Okay. I would like to take 7 a look at Dr. Saed's published paper? 8 A. This one. In Reproductive 9 Science, 2019? 10 Q. Correct. If you would turn, 11 Doctor, to the second page on the lower 12 left-hand side there's a section titled 13 "Material and Methods." And then "Cell 14 Lines." 15 Do you see that, sir? 16 A. Right. I saw it here. 17 Q. Okay. And there they 18 discuss, under their cells and the cell 19 lines, that they use ovarian cancer cells 20 capital S -- all caps -- SK-OV-3(ATCC), 21 A2780 (Sigma-Aldrich at St. Louis, 22 Missouri), and TOV112D (a kind gift from 23 Gen Sheng" -- S-H-E-N-G -- "Wu" -- W-U -- 24 "at Wayne State University, Detroit,</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 338	Page 340
<p>1 Michigan), and normal cells, human 2 macrophages (EL-1; ATC, Manassas, 3 Virginia), human primary normal ovarian 4 epithelial cells (Cell Biologic Chicago, 5 Illinois), human ovarian epithelial cells 6 (HOSEpiC; ScienCel" -- S-C-I-E-N-C-E-L -- 7 "Research Laboratories Incorporated, 8 Carlsbad, California), and immortalized 9 human fallopian tubes secretory 10 epithelial cells (FT33; Applied 11 Biological Materials, Richmond, British 12 Columbia, Canada) were used."</p> <p>13 Did I read that correctly, 14 Doctor, with all those letters and 15 everything?</p> <p>16 A. This were -- this sentence 17 has been written in this paper.</p> <p>18 Q. Okay. They use normal cell 19 macrophages in their study, did they not?</p> <p>20 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>21 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>22 Q. That's the fourth line?</p> <p>23 A. I don't think they're normal 24 anymore. If it become a cell line,</p>	<p>1 normal epithelial -- Cell Biologicals, 2 Chicago, Illinois. 3 I never know this so-called 4 normal ovarian epithelial cells, because 5 every time, when they culture the 6 epithelial cells, they have really finite 7 life spans. They cannot -- they are not 8 cancer, right? So as we remember vividly 9 from the Weinberg's charts, this normal 10 cells cannot proliferate all the time. 11 But in order for that 12 society to study in culture, they need to 13 expand that. And when they expand, they 14 are not normal epithelial cell already. 15 When we look at normal epithelial cells 16 in human tissue, they may not be 17 proliferative. So I don't think how 18 relevant this cell line will be to this 19 study.</p> <p>20 Q. Have you ever used the human 21 primary normal ovarian epithelial cells 22 from Cell Biologics, Chicago, Illinois?</p> <p>23 A. I cannot recall. But if I 24 did, we are doing -- we are asking</p>
Page 339	Page 341
<p>1 meaning they're immortalized, and the 2 macrophages, as you know, according to 3 Dr. Weinberg, the charts, they are 4 normal, but the cell line, they can be 5 maintained in tissue culture, and they 6 can divide all the time.</p> <p>7 So this is -- by no means is 8 normal macrophages. It has some -- as 9 Dr. Weinberg said, just as you, candidly, 10 as you do to me, that's one of the 11 feature of cancer.</p> <p>12 Q. But in normal cells, like in 13 normal macrophages, they have a limited 14 number of mitotic events before they 15 begin to die out, correct?</p> <p>16 A. I don't even know whether 17 human macrophages can ever replicate in 18 tissue culture, because they are 19 terminally differentiated immune cells.</p> <p>20 Q. Okay. Well, in addition to 21 using the macrophages as listed in the 22 paper, they also used human primary 23 normal ovarian epithelial cells, correct?</p> <p>24 A. You mean the human primary</p>	<p>1 different scientific questions, okay. 2 It's totally irrelevant.</p> <p>3 Q. Okay. In addition for his 4 study, they used human ovarian epithelial 5 cells or HOSEpiC obtained from ScienCel 6 Research Laboratories, correct?</p> <p>7 A. Yeah, they're in California. 8 This has been written.</p> <p>9 Q. Okay. And as I'm going 10 through this, the only cell line that 11 you're criticizing in your expert report 12 is that they use the A2780, correct?</p> <p>13 A. Let me go back to my report.</p> <p>14 Q. Yes, sir. It's Page 5, 15 paragraph titled "Use of Cancer Cell 16 Lines."</p> <p>17 MS. MILLER: Are you asking 18 anywhere in his report if that's 19 the only place --</p> <p>20 THE WITNESS: I saw this 21 paragraph.</p> <p>22 At the time I believe this 23 is the most important deficiency 24 in the methodology, meaning cell</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 342	Page 344
<p>1 lines cannot -- ovarian cancer 2 cell lines cannot be used to 3 answer the question of where it 4 starts. You need to start from 5 the normal epithelial cells. So 6 this is -- I -- this is totally 7 methodology incorrect.</p> <p>8 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>9 Q. Okay. And Dr. -- the Saed 10 team also utilized immortalized human 11 fallopian secretory epithelial cells, 12 FT33, obtained from Applied Biological 13 Materials, correct?</p> <p>14 A. It has been written. But 15 that's a really bad idea.</p> <p>16 Q. Okay. Whether it's your 17 opinion of a good idea or a bad idea, 18 did -- do you discuss in your expert 19 report the fact that they use these -- 20 these various cell lines?</p> <p>21 A. To the scientific community, 22 I think this is so obvious flaw. So I 23 just mention the ovarian cancer cell line 24 issue here. But I think everybody will</p>	<p>1 hyphen in it. 2 MS. MILLER: Oh, it's got no 3 hyphen. 4 THE WITNESS: It's the same, 5 everybody know SK-OV-3. 6 MS. MILLER: I'm sorry. 7 That was -- object to foundation. 8 I retract what I said. I just was 9 looking right at the word.</p> <p>10 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>11 Q. Okay. Doctor.</p> <p>12 A. Yes.</p> <p>13 Q. Now, talking about the A2780 14 cell line. In fact, despite your 15 criticism, the medical literature is 16 replete with research articles pertaining 17 to ovarian cancer which utilize A2780, 18 correct?</p> <p>19 A. Could you repeat the 20 question one more time, slowly.</p> <p>21 Q. Yes. The medical literature 22 is filled with current research articles 23 pertaining to ovarian cancer and 24 utilizing the A2780 cell line?</p>
Page 343	Page 345
<p>1 agree, this is totally not correct 2 methodology to answer the specific 3 question about the carcinogenesis.</p> <p>4 Q. The Saed team tested three 5 cancer cell lines in addition to normal 6 cell lines and immortalized cell lines, 7 did they not?</p> <p>8 A. I will not say normal cell 9 line. A cell line cannot be normal 10 anymore.</p> <p>11 Q. They used ovarian cancer 12 cells, SK-OV-3, correct?</p> <p>13 A. Yes.</p> <p>14 Q. That's not listed in your 15 expert report, is it?</p> <p>16 MS. MILLER: That's a lie. 17 It's right here on Page 6. I'm 18 looking at it.</p> <p>19 DR. RESTAINO: Well, it's 20 not a lie. I just -- I just 21 word-searched it.</p> <p>22 MS. MILLER: Just -- okay. 23 SK-OV-3? I'm looking at it.</p> <p>24 DR. RESTAINO: It's got no</p>	<p>1 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 2 THE WITNESS: This cell line 3 has been used in the past without 4 knowing that the origin is now 5 ovarian cancer. 6 And as a result, as you can 7 see, the -- the reference I cited, 8 Domcke 2013 and Anglesio 2013. I 9 think that's why this is so 10 important. I think these are two 11 papers can allow, as a scientist, 12 we try very hard to do ovarian 13 cancer research, that we need to 14 be really careful about our cell 15 lines and the most up-to-date 16 knowledge we should perform in 17 tissue culture studies.</p> <p>18 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>19 Q. Doctor, would you be 20 surprised if I represent to you that 21 since January 1st of 2018, so we're 22 dealing with maybe 15 months, not going 23 back to Domcke in 2013. Since 24 January 1st, 2018, 139 peer-reviewed</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 346	Page 348
<p>1 articles have been published utilizing 2 the A2780 ovarian cancer cell line?</p> <p>3 MR. LOCKE: Objection.</p> <p>4 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>5 Q. Would that surprise you, 6 sir?</p> <p>7 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>8 THE WITNESS: That's 9 unfortunate that scientists did 10 not be aware of that. Some 11 scientists may be aware of that, 12 but they still use A2780.</p> <p>13 You know why? Because this 14 cell line is very easy to grow and 15 people love it, because it's -- it 16 proliferates very well. So people 17 know maybe, they know that this is 18 not a good model. But they still 19 continue using it, pretending 20 nobody know this trick.</p> <p>21 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>22 Q. So it is your subjective 23 opinion that the A2780 is not an adequate 24 cell line to use, but objectively</p>	<p>1 are aware of that publication as of last 2 week?</p> <p>3 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>4 THE WITNESS: In order -- in 5 order to answer your question, I 6 need to see that.</p> <p>7 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>8 Q. Is carboplatin the most 9 used, widely used chemotherapy regimen 10 for ovarian cancer?</p> <p>11 A. I don't really --</p> <p>12 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>13 THE WITNESS: This is 14 totally irrelevant. We are 15 talking about the carcinogenesis. 16 Ovarian cancer precursor, 17 talcum powder, including Johnson & 18 Johnson product, can cause ovarian 19 cancer, then we are talking about 20 the technical part of cell lines. 21 I think we are off track.</p> <p>22 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>23 Q. Then would you withdraw your 24 criticism of Dr. Saed's use of A2780?</p>
Page 347	Page 349
<p>1 researchers continue to publish the 2 results including for treatment of 3 ovarian cancer; isn't that correct?</p> <p>4 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>5 MR. LOCKE: Objection.</p> <p>6 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>7 Q. I'll represent to you, 8 Doctor, functional and transcriptomic 9 characterization of carboplatin resistant 10 A2780 ovarian cancer cell line was 11 published in biological research last 12 week. And these researchers are looking 13 at this A2780 ovarian cancer cell line 14 that they've now made carboplatin 15 resistant in order to determine what they 16 can do to help patients who become 17 resistant to carboplatin therapy. Are 18 you aware of that, Doctor?</p> <p>19 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>20 THE WITNESS: I need to see 21 the reference. Do you have the 22 paper with you?</p> <p>23 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>24 Q. I'm just asking you if you</p>	<p>1 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>2 THE WITNESS: No. It's 3 wrong --</p> <p>4 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>5 Q. Then it is -- then it is 6 irrelevant to our discussion. I know you 7 want to talk about your work. But we're 8 also here to talk about the flaws you 9 feel that Dr. Saed has in his paper?</p> <p>10 A. Okay.</p> <p>11 Q. And my representation -- 12 representation to you is that despite 13 your subjective opinion, A2780 is still 14 being widely used and published up to 15 last week.</p> <p>16 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>17 MS. SHARKO: That's not a 18 question.</p> <p>19 MS. MILLER: Please give me 20 time me object.</p> <p>21 That's true too.</p> <p>22 THE WITNESS: What do you 23 mean widely used?</p> <p>24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 350	Page 352
<p>1 Q. How about 139 publications. 2 A. As compared to what? 3 Q. As compared to zero 4 publications? 5 A. Where does zero come from? 6 Q. Well, if it was no longer a 7 recognized viable cell line, then people 8 would stop using it and publishing it. 9 Peer reviewers wouldn't approve it, and 10 journals wouldn't publish it; isn't that 11 true?</p> <p>12 MS. MILLER: Objection. 13 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 14 MS. MILLER: We are 15 synchronized.</p> <p>16 THE WITNESS: That's why 17 good science is so important; 18 otherwise, how can we cure ovarian 19 cancer now, right? It's because 20 we need to really update and keep 21 abreast of new knowledge, and 22 using the correct methodologies. 23 So I only care about the science, 24 whether the credible science,</p>	<p>1 little bit confusing, because, as 2 I noted -- and I think this is why 3 you didn't find the SKOV thing. 4 But this -- there's a section on 5 Dr. Saed's statements in his 6 expert report as one, and then 7 Dr. Saed's in-press paper, and so 8 CA-125 is covered both on Pages 5 9 and 7. And that was also what 10 happened with the cell lines, why 11 you didn't find it.</p> <p>12 So just specify whether 13 you're referring to the CA-125 14 discussion on Page 5 or Page 7.</p> <p>15 DR. RESTAINO: Okay. I'm 16 looking --</p> <p>17 MS. MILLER: That was some 18 confusion in the last round of 19 questions.</p> <p>20 DR. RESTAINO: I appreciate 21 that. Thank you. Yes.</p> <p>22 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>23 Q. I'm looking at your 24 paragraph on Page 5 wherein you -- it's</p>
<p>1 cogen evidence can support 2 biological plausibility regarding 3 this issue. That's my concern. 4 And this is incorrect cell lines 5 to be used. Totally incorrect and 6 not relevant to ovarian cancer.</p> <p>7 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>8 Q. Have you conducted research 9 of PubMed to look at how many individuals 10 are still publishing using A2780 since 11 January 1st of 2018?</p> <p>12 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>13 THE WITNESS: I have so many 14 thing to do. Top priority. This 15 is incorrect methodology to be 16 used, why it bother me.</p> <p>17 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>18 Q. Okay. I'll move on. Let's 19 take a look at your expert report where 20 you talk about the irrelevance of CA-125.</p> <p>21 A. Which page? I'm sorry.</p> <p>22 Q. I believe it's on Page 5?</p> <p>23 MS. MILLER: So again, I 24 just want to point out that it's a</p>	<p>1 titled "Irrelevance of CA-125." 2 Do you see that, sir?</p> <p>3 A. Yes.</p> <p>4 DR. RESTAINO: Jessica, are 5 you on the same page?</p> <p>6 MS. MILLER: Yep.</p> <p>7 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>8 Q. Okay. Now, CA-125 stands 9 for cancer antigen 125, correct?</p> <p>10 A. Correct.</p> <p>11 Q. And an antigen is a toxin or 12 a foreign substance for which the 13 immune -- the body has an immune 14 response, including the production of 15 antibodies, correct?</p> <p>16 A. No.</p> <p>17 Q. Well, how -- okay. Then 18 I'll use your definition. How do you 19 define an antigen?</p> <p>20 A. It's not my definition.</p> <p>21 It's a scientific definition. It's not 22 only me. It's everybody accept.</p> <p>23 Q. Sir, I'll use your 24 definition or the definition that you</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 354	Page 356
<p>1 have adopted from the scientific 2 community. What is an antigen? 3 A. Antigen is the protein that 4 can be recognized by our immune system. 5 Q. CA-125 is expressed as a 6 membrane-bound protein on the surface of 7 cells that undergo metaplastic 8 differentiation into mullerian 9 epithelium, correct? 10 MS. MILLER: Objection. Are 11 you reading from something? 12 DR. RESTAINO: My notes. 13 THE WITNESS: What do you 14 mean "under surface of cells"? I 15 can't understand. 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. Oh, the protein on the 18 surface of the cell. 19 A. Oh, on the cell. Not under. 20 Q. Right. Doctor, I'll adopt 21 your definition of an antigen, but that's 22 what CA-125 -- 23 A. Well, I'm not finished. 24 MS. MILLER: Are you</p>	<p>1 biomarker, correct? 2 A. You refer to the Line 3, is 3 definitely not a cancer-specific 4 biomarker. Is that one? 5 Q. The word "biomarker" is used 6 several times. I'm just going to ask you 7 what you mean by biomarker? 8 A. Oh. Okay. 9 MS. MILLER: Objection. 10 THE WITNESS: Biomarker -- 11 biomarker is a term generally used 12 in different research and by 13 different meanings for different 14 scientists and medical doctors. 15 By the CA-125, is biomarkers, 16 meaning it is something associated 17 with ovarian cancer but not a 18 precursor. That's the point. Not 19 a precursor, but ovarian cancer. 20 So what happened is 21 CA-125 -- usually I call it MUC16, 22 same thing -- is expressed by the 23 mullerian, normal mullerian duct 24 epithelial cells.</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Page 355</p> <p>1 withdrawing that question? Or do 2 you want him to answer that 3 question? I just -- again -- 4 THE WITNESS: I'm not 5 finished reading your thoughts. 6 BY DR. RESTAINO: 7 Q. Okay. 8 A. CA-125 is also known as a 9 mucin 16, was first identified by Dr. Bob 10 Bast at M.D. Anderson Cancer Center. 11 So, I am not sure this is 12 correct. You said, metaplastic 13 differentiation and into mullerian 14 epithelial cells. I don't know that's 15 correct, unless you show me the 16 reference. 17 Q. Do you know it to be 18 incorrect? 19 A. I need to see the reference 20 to make sure you are correct. 21 Q. Okay. I'll -- you then in 22 your paragraph that we're reading from, 23 irrelevance of CA-125 finding, you talk 24 about cancer specific -- or cancer</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 357</p> <p>1 So every woman has a low 2 level of that. But ovarian 3 cancer, when they become 4 transformed -- are you ready? 5 If they are transformed, 6 they have more and more cells. It 7 may not be that individual tumor 8 cells express higher, but because 9 the number is more. 10 So this is very different. 11 They are not causal. They are 12 just biomarkers. There are so 13 many biomarkers without known 14 etiology or biological mechanism. 15 In terms of tumor 16 progression -- I mean in terms of 17 tumor initiation. 18 So it has been shown, CA-125 19 in a serum can be a marker to 20 follow, monitor, disease 21 progression, but never be used as 22 biomarker to identify ovarian 23 cancer in the detection and 24 screening.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 358	Page 360
<p>1 And it is by no means is it 2 important in the transition of 3 normal fallopian tube to a STIC or 4 p53 signature. 5 So FDA approved, this can be 6 followed, monitored to see if we 7 have a cancer. I think this is 8 important because that's -- 9 DR. RESTAINO: Doctor, I'm 10 going to move to strike. 11 BY DR. RESTAINO: 12 Q. I just asked you what's your 13 definition of a biomarker. If I asked 14 you the time, I don't need for you to 15 make a watch. I just want to know the 16 time. 17 What is a biomarker? 18 A. Biomarker is different 19 types, tissue bio marker, serum 20 biomarkers. Do you want me to continue 21 or not? 22 Q. I just want you to define a 23 biomarker so we get to the -- 24 A. That's why I'm going to</p>	<p>1 mean indicative? 2 Q. Suggesting. 3 A. It's -- it's causally 4 related or not? 5 Q. No, just suggesting 6 something is going on. 7 A. So it's no causally related 8 as this biomarker. 9 Q. Okay. Now, if we look at 10 your -- the paragraph you wrote, and once 11 again, so the record is clear, we're 12 looking on Page 5 of your expert report, 13 in that paragraph, irrelevance of CA-125, 14 you don't have a single reference for any 15 of your opinions in that paragraph, do 16 you? 17 A. Which paragraph, the top 18 paragraph? 19 Q. Irrelevance of CA-125. 20 A. This is general medical 21 knowledge. Every medical student will 22 know. 23 Q. Okay. Doctor -- 24 A. Every pathologist will know.</p>
<p>1 define. Biomarkers, like serum 2 biomarkers, CA-125, has been approved by 3 FDA to -- as a biomarker -- this is so 4 irrelevant -- to monitor whether the 5 tumor come back. 6 Q. Doctor, I understand that 7 you want to get to that. 8 A. That's biomarkers, right? 9 Q. Doctor, would you agree that 10 a biomarker is a measurable substance in 11 an organism whose presence is indicative 12 of some phenomenon, such as disease, 13 infection or environmental exposure? 14 That's a biomarker. Would you agree with 15 that? 16 A. I need to see your -- what 17 you said. I think this is one of the 18 definitions. 19 Q. Okay. Is it an acceptable 20 one to use for our purposes -- our 21 discussion right now. Are you 22 comfortable with using that? 23 A. I have only problem 24 indicative. What do you -- what do you</p>	<p>1 Every medical doctor will know. 2 Q. Okay. 3 A. It's common, common 4 knowledge. 5 Q. Does that mean that no, 6 there's not a reference to the medical 7 literature in that paragraph? 8 A. This -- there should be 9 many. But this is a common sentence. So 10 I don't need to reference each one. 11 Q. Okay. So it is your -- it 12 is your opinion that CA-125 should not be 13 considered as indicating the onset or 14 heightened risk of the development of 15 ovarian cancer, correct? 16 A. Definitely is not. 17 Q. Okay. I'd like to show you 18 a paper we've marked as Exhibit 20 from 19 the Journal of Ovarian Research. 20 (Document marked for 21 identification as Exhibit 22 Shih-20.) 23 THE WITNESS: Okay. Hold on 24 one moment.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 362	Page 364
<p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>2 Q. And this one was</p> <p>3 published -- we're going back. This one</p> <p>4 was published ten years ago.</p> <p>5 A. What.</p> <p>6 Q. Okay. Now, if you look at</p> <p>7 the second page.</p> <p>8 A. Okay.</p> <p>9 Q. There's a heading there of</p> <p>10 CA-125 and ovarian cancer.</p> <p>11 A. CA-125. Yes, I saw that.</p> <p>12 Q. And do they state there,</p> <p>13 "The most widely used tumor marker in</p> <p>14 ovarian cancer, often considered the gold</p> <p>15 standard is CA-125, Reference 19"?</p> <p>16 A. Let me see the 19.</p> <p>17 19 is, okay, cancer antigen</p> <p>18 125. That's 2008, 11 years ago.</p> <p>19 Q. Yes. Do you agree that at</p> <p>20 that time, CA-125 was the most widely</p> <p>21 used tumor marker in ovarian cancer?</p> <p>22 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>23 THE WITNESS: What do you</p> <p>24 mean widely used, most widely</p>	<p>1 DR. RESTAINO: The question</p> <p>2 pending is -- is his</p> <p>3 interpretation of most widely used</p> <p>4 tumor marker.</p> <p>5 MS. MILLER: Do you</p> <p>6 understand the question that's</p> <p>7 pending for you? If you</p> <p>8 understand, great; I don't.</p> <p>9 THE WITNESS: Okay. Back to</p> <p>10 the time. And do you have a</p> <p>11 reference? Let me take a look.</p> <p>12 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>13 Q. Okay. No, we don't have it.</p> <p>14 A. Oh, you don't have it.</p> <p>15 Q. No.</p> <p>16 A. Okay. So you don't have the</p> <p>17 evidence to show, okay.</p> <p>18 Then I believe that this is</p> <p>19 a common belief at that time, back to ten</p> <p>20 years.</p> <p>21 Q. Okay.</p> <p>22 A. Okay. And this is the</p> <p>23 biomarker for the therapeutic index, but</p> <p>24 nothing to -- to be related to screening,</p>
<p>1 used? As compared to?</p> <p>2 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>3 Q. That's the language that</p> <p>4 those researchers use, that it was the</p> <p>5 most -- what do you -- how do you</p> <p>6 interpret most widely used?</p> <p>7 A. Most widely used. Do you</p> <p>8 have Reference 19? Because this</p> <p>9 statement is coming from the 19.</p> <p>10 Q. Correct.</p> <p>11 A. So I want to see the</p> <p>12 original articles. Do you have one?</p> <p>13 Q. Well, no. In the original</p> <p>14 that underlying article might also</p> <p>15 reference another article which could</p> <p>16 reference another article. We're just</p> <p>17 going by this published article.</p> <p>18 A. Then...</p> <p>19 MS. MILLER: Is there a</p> <p>20 question pending?</p> <p>21 DR. RESTAINO: It was an</p> <p>22 answer to his question.</p> <p>23 MS. MILLER: I'm losing my</p> <p>24 mind here.</p>	<p>1 early lesions, pathogenesis. It just</p> <p>2 reflect how many tumor cell you have, how</p> <p>3 many tumor cell you have.</p> <p>4 Q. Okay.</p> <p>5 (Document marked for</p> <p>6 identification as Exhibit</p> <p>7 Shih-21.)</p> <p>8 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>9 Q. And I'll hand you what we've</p> <p>10 now marked as Shih-21. And this paper</p> <p>11 has been published in the International</p> <p>12 Journal of Cancer, lead author Kaaks,</p> <p>13 K-A-A-K-S. It's titled "Tumor-Associated</p> <p>14 Auto Antibodies As Early Detection</p> <p>15 Markers For Ovarian Cancer: A</p> <p>16 prospective evaluation." Published 2018.</p> <p>17 And this, as the title</p> <p>18 suggests, was a prospective study,</p> <p>19 correct?</p> <p>20 A. I need -- I never see this</p> <p>21 paper, okay. Let me take some time to</p> <p>22 read even the title.</p> <p>23 Q. Doctor, while you are</p> <p>24 looking at that, look at where your</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 366	Page 368
<p>1 fingers are on the bottom. Do you see 2 the language right underneath your 3 finger? 4 A. Which one? 5 Q. Down at the bottom of the 6 page. 7 A. International Journal of 8 Cancer? 9 Q. No. The -- the language 10 from the journal underneath the -- what's 11 new? 12 A. The box under the what's 13 new? 14 Q. Under the box, yeah. 15 A. Okay. Okay. I have not go 16 there yet, but we can start. 17 Q. Okay. 18 A. You can read to me. 19 Q. Okay. Sir, yeah, I was 20 concerned only because the -- what I -- 21 the only section that I wanted to read to 22 you, I kept noticing your thumb was 23 covering it. 24 A. Thank you very much for your</p>	<p>1 prospective screening? 2 A. Which -- 3 MS. MILLER: Objection. 4 THE WITNESS: Same. I don't 5 know what does that mean, it's too 6 general. What do you mean? 7 BY DR. RESTAINO: 8 Q. What part don't you 9 understand? Do you need different help 10 with prospective or screening? 11 MS. MILLER: Object -- 12 objection. 13 THE WITNESS: Where -- where 14 are you, your prospective term 15 coming from? 16 Could you pinpoint 17 specifically which sentence you 18 are talking about, please? 19 BY DR. RESTAINO: 20 Q. Yes, sir. 21 A. Okay. 22 Q. Down at the bottom. First 23 column on the left, Cancer Antigen-125. 24 A. Yes, I saw that.</p>
<p>1 help. 2 Q. On the -- on the bottom it 3 states, "Cancer Antigen-125 (CA-125) is 4 the best available biomarker for 5 epithelial ovarian cancer, and the only 6 marker tested in prospective screening 7 trials so far." 8 Did I read that correctly? 9 A. That has been said here. 10 Q. Yes. And it -- 11 A. But there is no reference, 12 so I'm surprised. Where is -- is the 13 basis coming from? 14 Q. Okay. Do you have any 15 reason to -- to contradict them when they 16 say it's the best available biomarker for 17 epithelial ovarian cancer? 18 MS. MILLER: Objection. 19 THE WITNESS: This question 20 is too general. I don't know if I 21 can -- 22 BY DR. RESTAINO: 23 Q. Okay. Do you disagree that 24 that's the only marker tested across</p>	<p>1 Q. That's the best available 2 biomarker for epithelial ovarian cancer. 3 Published this year -- excuse me, 2018, 4 correct? 5 A. No. This is -- refer the 6 author's opinion as introduction. This 7 is not based on real result. Okay. 8 Q. Okay. 9 A. So this is a part of 10 introduction. They need to show the 11 readers about why they want to do a 12 study. And there is no citation. So I 13 don't know where this come -- comes from. 14 Q. And there's no citation in 15 your paragraph, in your expert report, 16 where your -- where your contrary 17 conclusions come from, are there -- is 18 there, Doctor? 19 MS. MILLER: Objection. 20 THE WITNESS: Which? 21 MS. MILLER: Objection. 22 BY DR. RESTAINO: 23 Q. Your paragraph in your 24 expert report does not contain a single</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 370	Page 372
<p>1 citation, yet you are criticizing these 2 individuals in a peer-reviewed 3 publication for the lack of a citation. 4 So where is your citation, sir? 5 A. Okay. So which part are you 6 talking about? 7 Q. Your expert report. 8 Irrelevance of 125 finding as you 9 criticize Dr. Saed. You are putting down 10 your subjective opinions in paragraph 11 titled "Irrelevance of CA-125 Finding" 12 without a citation, correct? 13 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. Is it correct? Do you have 16 a citation? 17 A. They are different. They 18 are different. They are different. 19 Q. Okay. Now I'd like to show 20 you another paper we've marked as 21 Shih-22. 22 (Document marked for 23 identification as Exhibit 24 Shih-22.)</p>	<p>1 Detection of Ovarian Cancer" by Elias, et 2 al., and this is published in Hematology, 3 Oncology Clinics of North America. 4 A. Thank you. 5 Q. You're welcome. 6 A. Early detection. 7 Q. Do you remember seeing this 8 paper at all, Doctor? 9 A. No. This is in a very 10 unusual journal. We usually -- as an 11 ovarian cancer researcher, we really 12 don't read that kind of journals. 13 Q. Okay. Are you speaking for 14 all ovarian cancer researchers in the 15 country? 16 A. No, just me. I say me. Of 17 course. 18 Q. Okay. If you look at the 19 key points -- 20 A. I'm sorry, can I study the 21 authors and this and that. 22 Q. Sure. Do you know any of 23 the authors? 24 A. Again, I don't think the</p>
<p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO: 2 Q. And, Doctor, the -- your -- 3 your professional life is all about early 4 detection of ovarian cancer, correct? 5 MS. MILLER: Objection. 6 BY DR. RESTAINO: 7 Q. Is that a main part of your 8 professional life? 9 A. What do you mean 10 professional life? 11 Q. The work that you do at 12 Johns Hopkins? 13 A. I diagnose patients' tissues 14 as well. 15 Q. Yes, I did -- I was -- I did 16 not mean to demean all the work that you 17 do. 18 A. So can you repeat your 19 question. 20 Q. I'll strike the question. 21 MS. MILLER: Why don't we go 22 on. 23 BY DR. RESTAINO: 24 Q. Exhibit Shih-22, "Early</p>	<p>1 authors are important. The scientific 2 content is more important for our 3 discussion. 4 Q. I'm -- okay. 5 You asked if you could study 6 the authors. So I was just asking if you 7 know the authors. 8 A. I know the name of Bast. 9 Q. Okay. Underneath there, do 10 you see the key points for the paper? 11 Listed underneath the authors. And 12 there's keywords, and then key points. 13 Do you see that, sir? 14 A. So there are four key 15 points. 16 Q. Okay. First bullet point 17 states, "Given the low prevalence of 18 ovarian cancer, even among postmenopausal 19 women (1:2,500), an effective screening 20 strategy requires high sensitivity 21 (greater than 75 percent) and extremely 22 high specificity (99.7 percent)." 23 Did I read that correctly, 24 sir?</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 374	Page 376
<p>1 A. Yes. 2 Q. Do you agree with that 3 statement, that an effective screening 4 strategy requires high sensitivity, 5 extremely high specificity? 6 A. So again, I don't know what 7 kind of ovarian cancer they are talking 8 about because for the detection 9 screening, it's so important for the 10 histological subtypes. 11 Q. And if you can turn to Page 12 906. 13 A. Okay. Nine -- okay. 14 Q. And there's a -- right above 15 the Figure 1, there's a heading protein 16 biomarkers. 17 Do you see that, sir? 18 A. Yes. 19 Q. And they write, "CA-125 20 remains the most sensitive and specific 21 protein biomarker for detecting early 22 stage disease in apparently healthy 23 populations." 24 Did I read that correctly?</p>	<p>1 paragraph, to the right of Gonzalez, et 2 al. 2016, you start a sentence, "In 3 another important study." 4 Do you see that, sir? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. "In another important study, 7 reported by Nicole Urban" -- U-R-B-A-N -- 8 "et al., based on 74,786 Women's Health 9 Initiative (WHI) observational study (OS) 10 participants, the authors concluded that 11 CA-125 and HE4 contribute significantly 12 to a risk prediction classifier combining 13 serum markers with epidemiologic risk 14 factors. The hybrid risk classifier may 15 be useful to identify postmenopausal 16 women who would benefit from timely 17 surgical intervention to prevent ovarian 18 cancer." 19 Did I read that correctly, 20 sir? 21 A. Yes, you did. 22 Q. And you described Urban as 23 an important study, correct? 24 A. I did not cite this as</p>
<p>1 A. It has been written this 2 way. 3 Q. Okay. And this is a 4 publication also in 2018 regarding 5 CA-125, correct? 6 A. I don't believe this, this 7 statement. 8 Q. Okay. Now, in your paper, 9 you also discuss a paper by Urban, et 10 al., U-R-B-A-N. 11 Do you recall that name? 12 A. Could you show me? 13 Q. Yeah, I'll look for it. 14 DR. RESTAINO: Jessica has 15 much better luck finding these 16 things than I do. 17 MS. MILLER: You want to 18 know where he cites Urban in his 19 report? 20 DR. RESTAINO: I think I'm 21 seeing it. 22 BY DR. RESTAINO: 23 Q. Yes, on Page 12, top 24 paragraph. In the middle of the</p>	<p>1 important study. 2 Q. Well, you started off by -- 3 I started off by reading, "In another 4 important study." 5 A. Okay. 6 Q. Did you -- did you actually 7 read the WHI observational study? 8 A. I remember that I read that 9 before, but when I say important, is 10 important in this context, okay. 11 It doesn't mean anything 12 else. So you need to be careful. When I 13 say important, you need to read the whole 14 paragraph, and even the entire report to 15 know what I say is important. You cannot 16 just crop a sentence, one here, there, 17 here. That's not fair. 18 Q. Okay. Doctor, I can only go 19 by the words that you use in your expert 20 report. 21 Now, if you -- this paper 22 that we handed you, Urban, it's 23 Exhibit 23, "Identifying Postmenopausal 24 Women At Elevated Risk For Epithelial</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 378	Page 380
<p>1 Ovarian Cancer."</p> <p>2 MS. MILLER: Can we have a</p> <p>3 copy?</p> <p>4 (Document marked for</p> <p>5 identification as Exhibit</p> <p>6 Shih-23.)</p> <p>7 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>8 Q. Doctor, if you turn to the</p> <p>9 second page -- well, first, on the front</p> <p>10 page, this is a 2015 paper, correct?</p> <p>11 A. That's correct.</p> <p>12 Q. So we're not as far back as</p> <p>13 2008, nor are we as current as 2018,</p> <p>14 correct?</p> <p>15 A. Yes.</p> <p>16 Q. And if you turn to Page 254,</p> <p>17 which is the second page, and I'm going</p> <p>18 to try to draw your attention -- left</p> <p>19 paragraph, bottom -- I'm sorry. Left</p> <p>20 column, bottom paragraph, six lines up.</p> <p>21 On the right-hand side, you see CA-125?</p> <p>22 A. Right.</p> <p>23 Q. And they write, "CA-125 is a</p> <p>24 predictive marker for EOC that becomes</p>	<p>1 utilizing that as, in the title,</p> <p>2 epithelial ovarian cancer?</p> <p>3 A. So that would be where?</p> <p>4 Q. Is that your understanding,</p> <p>5 EOC means epithelial ovarian cancer?</p> <p>6 A. That's their definition and</p> <p>7 abbreviation.</p> <p>8 Q. And so they write here that</p> <p>9 "CA-125 is a predictive marker for EOC</p> <p>10 that becomes increasingly sensitive with</p> <p>11 proximity to diagnosis." And then just</p> <p>12 below it in the final sentence, they say,</p> <p>13 "Both CA-125 and HE-4 show promise as</p> <p>14 risk and early detection markers."</p> <p>15 Did I read that correctly?</p> <p>16 A. It has been written in this</p> <p>17 way.</p> <p>18 Q. Okay. And actually there</p> <p>19 they have Reference 16, and then they</p> <p>20 have References 20, 21, 22 and 23. So</p> <p>21 they have five references to support that</p> <p>22 statement, correct?</p> <p>23 A. It depends on what -- what</p> <p>24 kind of references. Good or bad. I need</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Page 379</p> <p>1 increasingly sensitive with proximity to</p> <p>2 disease."</p> <p>3 Doctor, what is meant by</p> <p>4 EOC?</p> <p>5 A. This is not a regularly used</p> <p>6 term in ovarian cancer community. So I</p> <p>7 need to figure out what is their</p> <p>8 definition.</p> <p>9 Q. Well, Doctor, this paper is</p> <p>10 published in Gynecologic Oncology.</p> <p>11 And is it your opinion that</p> <p>12 oncologists and gynecological</p> <p>13 pathologists don't know what EOC stands</p> <p>14 for?</p> <p>15 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>16 THE WITNESS: Different --</p> <p>17 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>18 THE WITNESS: Different</p> <p>19 groups of people using different</p> <p>20 abbreviations. So this is a</p> <p>21 private abbreviation.</p> <p>22 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>23 Q. Okay. Do you understand</p> <p>24 when they use EOC here that they are</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Page 381</p> <p>1 to see them. Okay. 16.</p> <p>2 Do you have those</p> <p>3 references, that would be wonderful for</p> <p>4 the discussion. By looking at the title</p> <p>5 I don't know the science quality inside</p> <p>6 this paper.</p> <p>7 Q. Okay. Do you have any</p> <p>8 reason to believe that this paper in</p> <p>9 Gynecologic Oncology is misrepresenting</p> <p>10 what the references state?</p> <p>11 MR. LOCKE: Objection.</p> <p>12 THE WITNESS: I don't know</p> <p>13 how they interpret their reading</p> <p>14 and the interpretation. So I</p> <p>15 cannot answer that question.</p> <p>16 That's their written, that's their</p> <p>17 opinion, it's not my opinion.</p> <p>18 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>19 Q. Okay. I see. Okay. So,</p> <p>20 Doctor, it was okay for you to rely upon</p> <p>21 this paper, and for you to cite this</p> <p>22 paper in your expert report as an</p> <p>23 important study when you were discussing</p> <p>24 it in your expert report, but now in your</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 382	Page 384
<p>1 deposition, now you can't rely upon 2 anything that's published in this paper? 3 MS. MILLER: Objection. 4 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 5 MS. MILLER: That's not what 6 he said. You are misstating his 7 testimony. 8 If you -- would you like to 9 explain?</p> <p>10 THE WITNESS: Okay. 11 So you just tell me in the 12 introduction, you crop the couple 13 of sentences and ask me about the 14 opinion. 15 But you know how many 16 sentences in this article? You 17 don't know, right? Many. 18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. No. But I do know that 20 you've quoted two sentences in your 21 expert report from this sentence -- from 22 this paper. 23 A. Okay. Let me -- let me go 24 back and make sure.</p>	<p>1 Q. Okay. 2 A. In -- in terms of CA-125 as 3 a biomarker is not relevant to talcum 4 powder at all. Biomarker is just a 5 serum -- is just a circulating proteins. 6 It doesn't mean that is important for 7 normal fallopian tube epithelium cells, 8 to become p53 signature or STIC. So it's 9 not totally relevant. 10 In early detection is a 11 biomarker association does not mean there 12 is a causal relationship. 13 Q. Okay. 14 (Document marked for 15 identification as Exhibit 24.) 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. Doctor, one more paper in 18 this area. You may recognize the title. 19 "Critical Questions in Ovarian Cancer 20 Research in Treatment: Report of the 21 American Association For Cancer Research 22 special conference." 23 Does that sound familiar to 24 you, sir?</p>
<p>1 Q. Sure. 2 MS. MILLER: We are at 3 exactly five hours. Do you want 4 to take a break now? 5 DR. RESTAINO: I -- I do. 6 MS. MILLER: Six hours. I'm 7 sorry, six hours. I just thought 8 maybe this would be a good time 9 for a last break. 10 DR. RESTAINO: Sure. One 11 more paper to go through and we'll 12 take a break. 13 THE WITNESS: Okay. All 14 right. 15 The -- okay. Can I start? 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. Yeah, sure. 18 A. So the purpose I cite this 19 paper -- 20 Q. Yes. 21 A. -- is to show that talc use 22 did not carry any significant -- or any 23 risk for ovarian cancer. That's my 24 purpose.</p>	<p>1 A. I need to see it. 2 Q. Sure. 3 A. Yes, I'm one of the 4 co-authors. 5 Q. That you are. 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. And if you look at the 8 bottom of the first page. Very, very 9 bottom, in the tiny little print, all the 10 way down at the bottom, it says, 11 "Received August 24, 2018. Revised 12 December 17, 2018. Accepted 2019. And 13 published online month 00 2019." 14 So this is a very current 15 paper, correct? 16 A. I agree. 17 Q. Okay. And, Doctor, did you 18 have any part to -- to play in the 19 revised version that was submitted on 20 December 17, 2018? 21 A. To be honest, I am on this 22 as a co-author, because we participate in 23 a meeting. And this is like a meeting 24 report. So everybody talk about things,</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 386	Page 388
<p>1 and so Dr. Bast, the first author as you 2 can see here, the CA-125 discover person, 3 and he write -- I think probably he wrote 4 this paper by summarizing our opinion 5 during the conference -- conference. 6 Okay?</p> <p>7 So after that, I did not see 8 the revision and this and that. So I am 9 participating in this as a co-author, 10 because I contribute to the discussion 11 during the -- during the symposium of 12 ovarian cancer.</p> <p>13 Q. Okay. If you -- if you turn 14 to Page 8 of this paper?</p> <p>15 A. 8?</p> <p>16 Q. Yes, sir.</p> <p>17 A. Okay. Yes.</p> <p>18 Q. And on the right side where 19 there's conflict of interest disclosure, 20 your name is not listed, correct? Were 21 you a retained expert for Johnson & 22 Johnson while you were engaged in this 23 process?</p> <p>24 A. I think this is way before I</p>	<p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO: 2 Q. Okay. So, Doctor, 3 reasonable scientists can reasonably 4 disagree, correct? 5 MS. MILLER: Objection. 6 Vague. 7 THE WITNESS: It's too 8 vague. What's your question? 9 BY DR. RESTAINO: 10 Q. Okay. While you are 11 disagreeing with Dr. Saed's use of CA-125 12 and I've now shown you four papers 13 supporting the use of CA-125 including a 14 2019 paper for which you are a co-author. 15 MS. MILLER: Objection. 16 Those papers did not use CA-125 in 17 the same way as Dr. Saed. That is 18 such a disingenuous question. 19 MS. PARFITT: It's objection 20 to form. 21 BY DR. RESTAINO: 22 Q. Doctor, can reasonable 23 scientists reasonably disagree? 24 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p>
<p>1 am involved in this litigation. 2 Q. Okay. Now, if you -- on the 3 left column, that's a section called 4 "Conclusions," correct? 5 A. Correct. 6 Q. And in this paper that was 7 published in 2019, this group including 8 yourself write, "In answering these 9 'critical questions,' we have learned 10 that screening algorithms measuring the 11 trend of CA-125 values over time can 12 achieve adequate specificity, but we must 13 improve the sensitivity of panels of 14 biomarkers for early detection of ovarian 15 cancer, possibly utilizing 16 autoantibodies, antigen-autoantibody 17 complexes, and nucleic acid."</p> <p>18 Did I read that correctly? 19 MS. MILLER: Objection. 20 THE WITNESS: I think this 21 is Dr. Bast's opinion, because 22 that's his research field exactly. 23 And he is the author who wrote 24 this paper.</p>	<p>1 THE WITNESS: No. It's 2 based on biological plausibility 3 and the specific question you want 4 answered. 5 I'm asking, or we are 6 addressing the early STIC and p53 7 signature in the fallopian tube, 8 whether talc can cause ovarian 9 cancer and cause the precursor. 10 Now, you are diverting the 11 discussion into the CA-125. And 12 CA-125 is a biomarker for 13 monitoring disease for -- this is 14 well known. 15 So I don't know why this 16 question is relevant. And this 17 is -- should be not existent. 18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. So when you disagree that 20 CA-125 is a clinically irrelevant 21 biomarker for ovarian cancer, you 22 disagree with the authors that we've just 23 discussed, right? 24 MR. LOCKE: Objection.</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 390	Page 392
<p>1 MS. MILLER: Objection. I'm 2 sorry. 3 THE WITNESS: Okay. 4 BY DR. RESTAINO: 5 Q. Go back to the paragraph in 6 your expert report. "Irrelevance of 7 CA-125," the final sentence, "Thus 8 Dr. Saed's statement in the conclusion of 9 the report that CA-125 is 'clinically 10 relevant biomarker for ovarian 11 cancer'" -- and there's your reference -- 12 "is misleading and data from CA-125 are 13 not relevant to support the research and 14 conclusion." 15 A. I'm sorry. Where are you? 16 Which page? 17 Q. I'm sorry. Page 5. 18 A. Right. 19 Q. The paragraph -- second 20 paragraph from the bottom, "Irrelevance 21 of CA-125 Findings." 22 A. Oh, I know what's that. So 23 you need to be careful for the context. 24 So why I want to say that is</p>	<p>1 mischaracterizing his testimony. 2 MS. PARFITT: It's 3 "objection to form." 4 MS. MILLER: And as I said, 5 you are mischaracterizing how 6 Dr. Saed uses CA-125. 7 THE WITNESS: Right. You 8 should read Dr. Saed paper. 9 BY DR. RESTAINO: 10 Q. Sir, I'm reading your expert 11 report in your language. 12 A. My language is referring to 13 Dr. Saed's. You see here my opinion 14 about Dr. Saed's. So we need to go back 15 to Dr. Saed's paper. And we can discuss. 16 How about that? 17 Q. I'm just going by what 18 you've stated in your expert report. 19 DR. RESTAINO: We can take 20 our break now. 21 THE WITNESS: Okay. Sure. 22 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 23 is 4:56 p.m. We're going off the 24 record.</p>
<p>1 irrelevant of why we are discuss. That's 2 why we want to bring the discussion 3 relevant here. 4 What I say here is Dr. Saed 5 treat ovarian cancer cell line which is 6 total incorrect methodology, with talcum 7 powder, Johnson & Johnson powder, and 8 took CA-125. Then he misrepresented, 9 totally wrong that CA-125 because of the 10 increased CA-125, that talcum powder is a 11 carcinogen, which is totally incorrect, 12 in this specific context. 13 So don't -- you need to be 14 careful about what you are referring to. 15 Q. When Dr. Saed states that 16 CA-125 is a, "Clinically relevant 17 biomarker for ovarian cancer," he is not 18 being misleading, for we've just read 19 four papers, including one by yourself, 20 that supports the use, between 2008 and 21 2019, the use of CA-125 for the early 22 detection of ovarian cancer, correct? 23 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 24 MS. MILLER: That's again</p>	<p>1 (Short break.) 2 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 3 is 5:14 p.m. We are back on the 4 record. 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. Doctor, looking at your 7 expert report, please, on the bottom of 8 Page 5, you have a paragraph there which 9 goes over to 6 titled "Extrapolation From 10 an In Vivo Experiment," correct? 11 A. What I meant is -- let me 12 see. 13 MS. MILLER: Are you just 14 asking if those words are there? 15 DR. RESTAINO: Just 16 directing him to that area. 17 MS. MILLER: Page 5. 18 DR. RESTAINO: Page 5 going 19 over to Page 6. 20 MS. MILLER: Oh, okay. 21 BY DR. RESTAINO: 22 Q. Do you see that, Doctor? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. And actually, you started</p>

Page 394	Page 396
<p>1 off by saying, "What I meant is."</p> <p>2 Doctor, what did you mean in that</p> <p>3 paragraph?</p> <p>4 A. I expressed my opinion about</p> <p>5 Dr. Saed's claims in his summary</p> <p>6 paragraph. And what he said, this is</p> <p>7 very important.</p> <p>8 "This study has shown a</p> <p>9 dose-dependent significant increase in</p> <p>10 key pro-oxidants and concomitant increase</p> <p>11 in key anti-oxidant enzymes in all talc</p> <p>12 retreated cells, both normal and ovarian</p> <p>13 cancer, compared to their control."</p> <p>14 But we know this is in vitro</p> <p>15 study.</p> <p>16 What I mean is they don't</p> <p>17 have any in vivo support, because</p> <p>18 carcinogen, I think that's -- if you</p> <p>19 agree, that's the main things about the</p> <p>20 talcum powder issue.</p> <p>21 So the carcinogen based on</p> <p>22 the definition from the dictionary or</p> <p>23 NCI, is the chemical compounds, reagents</p> <p>24 that can cause cancer, and of course</p>	<p>1 conduct an in vitro study, determine the</p> <p>2 results of that study, and based upon the</p> <p>3 results, perhaps then say, now let's do</p> <p>4 an in vivo study and see if we see this</p> <p>5 in animals. And if so, and it's perhaps</p> <p>6 a treatment, now let's do a Phase I</p> <p>7 study, clinical study, and find out the</p> <p>8 dose or the safety parameters, and based</p> <p>9 upon that, do a Phase II study, and based</p> <p>10 upon that do a Phase III study. And</p> <p>11 perhaps in some cases even a Phase IV</p> <p>12 postmarketing study.</p> <p>13 So that from in vitro to</p> <p>14 Phase IV is not uncommon in science</p> <p>15 research, correct?</p> <p>16 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>17 THE WITNESS: You are</p> <p>18 talking about general science?</p> <p>19 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>20 Q. Yes, sir.</p> <p>21 A. So general science --</p> <p>22 Q. Yes, sir?</p> <p>23 A. -- cannot apply to the</p> <p>24 individual ones.</p>
Page 395	Page 397
<p>1 cancer meaning from a tissue. So they</p> <p>2 did not show any evidence biologically</p> <p>3 plausible evident that talcum powder</p> <p>4 is -- can cause ovarian cancer.</p> <p>5 This -- everything is just</p> <p>6 in vitro evidence.</p> <p>7 Q. Yes, and in vitro means in</p> <p>8 essence either looking at a slide or a</p> <p>9 petri dish, correct?</p> <p>10 A. No. Slide is human tissue.</p> <p>11 I think that's a tissue study. In vitro</p> <p>12 meaning -- we need to be careful here.</p> <p>13 We need to define this very well. In</p> <p>14 vitro meaning not inside animal tissue or</p> <p>15 human tissues. Everything is based on</p> <p>16 cell culture in petri dish, and you add</p> <p>17 the drug in the condition,</p> <p>18 un-physiologically high concentration.</p> <p>19 And you measure the proliferation,</p> <p>20 apoptosis, and that is exactly what</p> <p>21 Dr. Saed did.</p> <p>22 Q. Okay. Now, Doctor, to be</p> <p>23 fair, in scientific research, it is not</p> <p>24 uncommon for a person or a team to</p>	<p>1 For example, in this case,</p> <p>2 if we want to test talcum powder is</p> <p>3 carcinogenic at all, this kind of lousy</p> <p>4 science is not helpful at all. They --</p> <p>5 they are just end -- without quotes,</p> <p>6 without evidence, cultured evidence to</p> <p>7 show anything biologically meaningful and</p> <p>8 any mechanism. It's just in vitro. And</p> <p>9 Dr. Saed -- go ahead.</p> <p>10 Q. Okay. Okay. Well, as you</p> <p>11 write, the significance of the finding is</p> <p>12 unclear.</p> <p>13 Well, the significance of</p> <p>14 every finding becomes clearer and clearer</p> <p>15 as we step up in the different studies.</p> <p>16 In vitro to in vivo or animal, to human</p> <p>17 testing, correct?</p> <p>18 A. This depends on your in</p> <p>19 vitro study, how solid it is. How much</p> <p>20 biological plausibility it can offer. So</p> <p>21 if this is the case, then people will</p> <p>22 be -- love to test in vivo, in human</p> <p>23 trial. But in the first phase, like</p> <p>24 Saed's paper, they are filled with a lot</p>

Page 398	Page 400
<p>1 of problems and the wrong methodologies. 2 I don't think any people 3 will look at this paper and will carry 4 any meaningful significance biologically 5 to them.</p> <p>6 Q. You're purely speculating on 7 what other readers are going to take away 8 from this paper, aren't you?</p> <p>9 MS. MILLER: Objection. 10 Objection. 11 THE WITNESS: Which readers? 12 Can you pinpoint which readers? 13 BY DR. RESTAINO: 14 Q. Any reader. When you say 15 that, "I don't think any people will look 16 at this paper," what people were you 17 talking about? 18 MS. MILLER: Objection. 19 That's -- 20 MS. PARFITT: "Objection to 21 form" is fine. 22 MS. MILLER: Thank you, 23 Michelle. 24 MS. PARFITT: You're</p>	<p>1 correct? 2 MS. MILLER: Objection. 3 BY DR. RESTAINO: 4 Q. There's nothing 5 inappropriate about that? 6 MS. MILLER: Objection. 7 THE WITNESS: I answer your 8 question already. 9 BY DR. RESTAINO: 10 Q. Okay. Doctor, do you have 11 an opinion on whether the talcum powder 12 products that we are discussing in this 13 case contain asbestos? 14 MS. MILLER: Objection. 15 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. Okay. Do you have an 18 opinion as to whether the talcum powder 19 products at issue in this case ever 20 contained asbestos? 21 MS. MILLER: Objection. 22 THE WITNESS: I don't know. 23 BY DR. RESTAINO: 24 Q. Do you have an opinion on</p>
<p>1 welcome. 2 THE WITNESS: People. What 3 do you mean people? Where I said 4 people, right? That's why -- 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. Can we agree that -- 7 MS. MILLER: You read back 8 only half the sentence. That's -- 9 BY DR. RESTAINO: 10 Q. Doctor, can we agree that 11 there's no -- 12 A. Can I see that? 13 Okay. The people here means 14 the scientists who really read this 15 paper, and I'm very sure they will still 16 agree that this is really shocking paper 17 to them, because there is no -- this is 18 just like a script by some other party 19 for litigation purpose. 20 Q. But, Doctor, it's not 21 inappropriate to look at the results of 22 an in vitro study, and then based upon 23 those results, do the next study in line, 24 perhaps an in vivo or animal study,</p>	<p>1 whether the talcum powder products at 2 issue in this case contain fibrous talc 3 also known as talc in an asbestiform 4 habit? 5 MS. MILLER: Objection. 6 Foundation. 7 THE WITNESS: This is beyond 8 my expertise and you should ask 9 mineralogist and a toxicologist, 10 geologist. 11 BY DR. RESTAINO: 12 Q. Does that -- I'm sorry. 13 Does that mean you don't have an opinion? 14 A. I already answered my 15 question. 16 Q. Okay. Do you have an 17 opinion on whether the talcum powder 18 products at issue in this case contain -- 19 ever contained fibrous talc, also known 20 as talc in an asbestiform habit? 21 MS. MILLER: Objection. 22 THE WITNESS: Same answer to 23 that previous question. 24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>

Page 402	Page 404
<p>1 Q. Do you have an opinion on 2 whether asbestos is a known carcinogen? 3 MS. MILLER: Objection. 4 THE WITNESS: I did not 5 study asbestos. 6 BY DR. RESTAINO: 7 Q. Do you have an opinion on 8 whether fibrous talc is a known 9 carcinogen? 10 A. I did not study it either. 11 Q. Do you have an opinion on 12 whether asbestos can cause ovarian 13 cancer? 14 A. There is no credible science 15 and cogent evidence. If you have one, 16 please show it to me. 17 Q. Do you have an opinion on 18 whether fibrous talc, also known as talc 19 in an asbestosiform habit, can cause 20 ovarian cancer? 21 MS. MILLER: Object to form. 22 I think you already asked 23 this. 24 THE WITNESS: You asked me</p>	<p>1 THE WITNESS: No. 2 MS. MILLER: That's not what 3 he said. 4 THE WITNESS: No. 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. I'll rephrase it. Do you 7 have an opinion as to whether your 8 opinions in this case are limited to 9 talcum powder products that do not 10 contain asbestos or fibrous talc? 11 MS. MILLER: Objection. 12 MS. SHARKO: I don't 13 understand the question. 14 MS. MILLER: That's just an 15 incomprehensible question. 16 THE WITNESS: Could you ask 17 a question that is easily 18 understood? The limitation was 19 limited. 20 BY DR. RESTAINO: 21 Q. Do your opinions in this 22 case -- are your opinions in this case 23 limited to talc, talcum powder products, 24 which do not contain asbestos?</p>
<p>1 several times. 2 BY DR. RESTAINO: 3 Q. No. 4 A. Same answer. 5 Q. Okay. And do you have an 6 opinion -- so your opinions in this case, 7 is it fair to say, are limited to talcum 8 powder products that do not contain 9 asbestos or fibrous talc? 10 A. I cannot -- 11 MS. MILLER: Objection. No, 12 that is not what he said. 13 THE WITNESS: No. 14 MS. PARFITT: Objection to 15 form is fine. Jessica, don't 16 coach the witness. 17 MS. MILLER: He can't -- I'm 18 not coaching the witness. He's 19 mischaracterizing his testimony. 20 MS. PARFITT: He asked a 21 question, asked an opinion. He 22 said do you have an opinion. 23 MS. MILLER: No, he said 24 it's fair --</p>	<p>1 MS. MILLER: Objection. 2 THE WITNESS: So are you 3 asking me whether this talc, 4 talcum powder products contain 5 asbestos? 6 BY DR. RESTAINO: 7 Q. No, sir. 8 A. But that's what you ask -- 9 you are asking me. 10 Q. No, I'm asking you if your 11 opinions in this case are limited to the 12 evaluation of talcum powder products 13 which do not contain asbestos. 14 MS. MILLER: Again, I'm 15 going to object to that question. 16 I think it's misleading. I think 17 it's confusing. And I -- he said 18 his opinions are related -- 19 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm 20 here as expert to express my 21 opinion on whether talcum powder 22 can cause ovarian cancer. And 23 also I bring up the issue of 24 Dr. Saed's paper, which is</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 406	Page 408
<p>1 really -- emperor has no clothes. 2 There's no evidence. That is my 3 position here today. 4 DR. RESTAINO: Move to 5 strike as unresponsive. 6 BY DR. RESTAINO: 7 Q. Doctor, did you assume for 8 purposes of your opinions today that 9 talcum powder products do not contain 10 asbestos? 11 MS. MILLER: Objection. 12 Asked and answered in a 13 different -- with different 14 wording. And I feel like 15 you're -- 16 MS. PARFITT: Objection to 17 form. 18 MS. MILLER: -- trying to 19 confuse the witness because he's 20 not -- 21 MS. PARFITT: Object to 22 form. 23 MS. MILLER: Because he 24 doesn't have English as his first</p>	<p>1 to help you? Because I can 2 easily. 3 DR. RESTAINO: Sure. 4 MS. SHARKO: Dr. Shih was 5 asked to assume talcum powder is 6 what it is in the container and he 7 was not asked to address asbestos 8 or heavy metals or fragrances or 9 all that. Just whatever the 10 talcum powder is. 11 MS. PARFITT: That's not 12 your question. 13 DR. RESTAINO: Yeah, yeah. 14 Truthfully that's not my question. 15 MS. PARFITT: Thank you, 16 Susan. I appreciate that. 17 MS. MILLER: That is exactly 18 your question. You asked him what 19 was -- 20 MS. SHARKO: Then ask the 21 question. 22 MR. LOCKE: Yeah, that's -- 23 MS. PARFITT: Michelle, 24 Could you please.</p>
Page 407	Page 409
<p>1 language. 2 DR. RESTAINO: Your expert. 3 MS. MILLER: So what? 4 DR. RESTAINO: So if he 5 can't understand English that's 6 not my problem. 7 MS. MILLER: No, it's not 8 that he can't understand. It's 9 that you are asking very confusing 10 questions and repeating the same 11 questions in multiple different 12 ways in an attempt to confuse him. 13 MS. PARFITT: Counsel, 14 object to form. Please. We're 15 almost done. 16 THE WITNESS: Okay. So I'm 17 so distracted. So could you ask 18 one more time in a way that you 19 think I will understand? 20 MS. SHARKO: Do you want -- 21 do you want me to help you, 22 Mr. Restaino -- 23 DR. RESTAINO: Sure. 24 MS. SHARKO: Do you want me</p>	<p>1 (Whereupon, the court 2 reporter read back the requested 3 portion of testimony.) 4 MS. MILLER: Objection. 5 Asked and answered. 6 THE WITNESS: I already 7 answered that in the very 8 beginning. 9 MS. PARFITT: Could you 10 repeat your answer? 11 THE WITNESS: I already 12 answered. 13 BY DR. RESTAINO: 14 Q. But what is your answer? 15 A. You can see in the 16 transcript. 17 Q. It's your assumption that 18 the talcum powder does not contain 19 asbestos? 20 MS. MILLER: Objection. 21 BY DR. RESTAINO: 22 Q. Was that your answer? 23 MS. MILLER: Objection. 24 THE WITNESS: I already</p>

Page 410	Page 412
<p>1 answered. 2 BY DR. RESTAINO: 3 Q. Doctor, are your opinions in 4 this case limited to talcum powder 5 products that do not contain fibrous 6 talc? 7 MS. MILLER: Objection. 8 THE WITNESS: So based on my 9 literature search and the Saed's 10 paper, I reviewed those studies 11 using talcum powder and the 12 Johnson & Johnson's products in 13 all the epidemiology research and 14 the Saed research, in animal 15 studies. 16 That's -- that's my 17 knowledge about this talcum 18 powder. 19 BY DR. RESTAINO: 20 Q. Okay. Doctor, have you 21 heard a term "biologic plausibility"? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. And what does that mean to 24 you?</p>	<p>1 were premarked earlier this 2 morning. And we went -- I went 3 out of my chronological plan. 4 MS. MILLER: Okay. 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. Doctor, this is a paper -- 7 MS. MILLER: Do we have a 8 copy? 9 DR. RESTAINO: Oh, I didn't 10 give it to you. 11 MS. MILLER: I don't think I 12 got one. 13 BY DR. RESTAINO: 14 Q. This is a paper titled 15 "Papillary Tubal Hyperplasia: The 16 Putative Precursor of Ovarian Atypical 17 Proliferative (Borderline) Serous Tumors, 18 Non-Invasive Implants, and 19 Endosalpingosis." 20 E-N-D-O-S-A-L-P-I-N-G-O-S-I-S. 21 Lead author is Robert J. 22 Kurman, correct? 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. And last named author is</p>
Page 411	Page 413
<p>1 A. I think I said that in the 2 morning, probably forgot, that's fine. I 3 can say that one more time. 4 Biological plausibility 5 means credible science, cogent evidence 6 to support the biological plausibility of 7 statement. In this statement, is the 8 talcum powder induced ovarian cancer. 9 And I don't find any biological 10 plausibility in this case. 11 (Document marked for 12 identification as Exhibit 13 Shih-12.) 14 DR. RESTAINO: Michelle, can 15 we go ahead and mark this -- oh, 16 it's already been marked. Forgive 17 me. I'm sorry. 18 BY DR. RESTAINO: 19 Q. Shih-12. 20 MS. MILLER: I'm confused. 21 How do you have it if you've 22 already marked it? 23 MS. PARFITT: Premarked. 24 DR. RESTAINO: Because they</p>	<p>1 yourself, correct? 2 A. I am. 3 Q. And this is published in the 4 American Journal of Surgical Pathology in 5 2011, correct? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. And if you look down at the 8 very, very last line in the abstract on 9 the front page, you see, you and 10 Dr. Kurman, et al., write, "We propose a 11 model for the development of ovarian and 12 extraovarian low grade serous 13 proliferations (APST, non-invasive 14 epithelial implants and endosalpingosis) 15 that postulates that all of these lesions 16 are derived from PTH, which appears to be 17 induced by chronic inflammation. If this 18 hypothesis is confirmed, then it can be 19 concluded that low and high grade ovarian 20 tumors develop from tubal epithelium and 21 involve the ovary secondarily." 22 Did I read that correctly? 23 A. Correct. 24 Q. Doctor, in 2011 was it</p>

Page 414	Page 416
<p>1 biologically plausible that chronic 2 inflammation would initiate this 3 pathology?</p> <p>4 A. Say that one more time. 5 Q. In 2011, when you and 6 Dr. Kurman, et al., wrote this paper, was 7 it biologically plausible that chronic 8 inflammation would initiate this 9 pathology?</p> <p>10 MS. MILLER: Which 11 pathology? 12 DR. RESTAINO: The pathology 13 that I just read about, described 14 in his paper. 15 MS. MILLER: Objection. 16 THE WITNESS: This paper 17 presents our hypothesis in 2011. 18 So how can science advances? 19 It is because we have different 20 findings, come out with 21 hypothesis, or just generate 22 hypothesis from nowhere. 23 Then scientists can decide 24 to test this hypothesis using the</p>	<p>1 So again, this is a 2 hypothesis. 3 BY DR. RESTAINO: 4 Q. Did you think that your 5 hypothesis was biologically plausible? 6 MS. MILLER: Objection. 7 THE WITNESS: I already say 8 that. Biological plausibility 9 should be more than hypothesis. 10 BY DR. RESTAINO: 11 Q. If you turn to Page 8 of 12 this paper, sir, in the second paragraph, 13 it starts on, "Based on the findings in 14 this study." 15 Do you see that, sir? 16 A. Which page? 17 Q. Page 8. 18 A. Okay. Here you go. 19 Q. Yeah. 20 A. And which paragraph? 21 Q. Second paragraph. 22 A. Okay. 23 MS. MILLER: First full 24 paragraph?</p>
<p>1 correct methodologies to prove or 2 to provide biological plausibility 3 of this hypothesis. So that's 4 what we meant here. 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. Okay. But you would not 7 develop, nor would Dr. Kurman, a 8 hypothesis that wasn't based on 9 biological plausibility, would you? 10 MS. MILLER: Objection. 11 THE WITNESS: Can you say 12 that one more time. 13 BY DR. RESTAINO: 14 Q. You would not develop, nor 15 would Dr. Kurman, a hypothesis that 16 wasn't based on biological plausibility? 17 MS. MILLER: Objection. 18 THE WITNESS: Okay. 19 Biological plausibility should be 20 more than hypothesis. And this is 21 a hypothesis awaiting for 22 proven -- not proven -- to support 23 it by credible science in the 24 future.</p>	<p>1 BY DR. RESTAINO: 2 Q. First full paragraph. It 3 says, "Based on the findings in this 4 study." 5 Do you see that, sir? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. Okay. "Based on the 8 findings of this study, we propose the 9 following model for the origin and 10 development of the entire spectrum of 11 pelvic low grade serous proliferations. 12 Chronic inflammation induces a 13 proliferation of tubal epithelium that 14 could progress to PTH in some women." 15 Doctor, in 2011 when you 16 wrote this, was it biologically plausible 17 for chronic inflammation to induce 18 proliferation of tubal epithelium? 19 MS. MILLER: Objection. 20 THE WITNESS: As we state -- 21 so the answer is no. What we say, 22 we propose it. We hypothesize 23 this model for future scientists 24 or pathologists to test. You have</p>
	105 (Pages 414 to 417)

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 418	Page 420
<p>1 seen the right methodology. And 2 to provide, like, for instance a 3 mouse study, et cetera. I don't 4 want to deliberate here too much. 5 This is hypothesis, for the 6 future biological plausibility to 7 provide the evidence. 8 So this is a hypothesis. 9 And again, there's many 10 hypothesis. I said this many 11 times. 12 Biological plausibility 13 should be more than hypothesis. 14 You need to have credible science 15 and a cogent evidence to support. 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. So, Doctor, on the bottom 18 paragraph, of this, on the same page that 19 starts, "In conclusion," in the third 20 line down, you have a sentence that 21 starts, "The process begins with chronic 22 inflammation, leading to tubal 23 hyperplasia, which, if it progresses to 24 PTH, can shed and implant tubal</p>	<p>1 carcinoma, we have a -- the mouse study, 2 we put a TP53 mutation into the mullerian 3 epithelial cells. And they develop STIC 4 and they become cancer. 5 Q. Okay. Doctor -- 6 A. And that's the cancer cell 7 reports for several years ago. And 8 that's the best evidence. 9 Q. After this paper was 10 published -- 11 A. Right. 12 Q. -- did you alone or with 13 Dr. Kurman or anyone else test the 14 hypothesis to determine whether -- when 15 the process begins with chronic 16 inflammation, if it did, in fact, lead to 17 ultimately the development of low grade 18 and high grade serous epithelial tumors? 19 MS. MILLER: Objection. I 20 don't think that accurately states 21 the hypothesis. 22 THE WITNESS: No. As you 23 can see in this chart, low grade 24 serous carcinoma, high grade</p>
<p>1 epithelium on ovarian and peritoneal 2 surfaces resulting in a variety of low 3 grade serous proliferations. If this 4 hypothesis is confirmed it would indicate 5 that all ovarian tumors, low and high 6 grade, originate from tubal epithelium 7 and involve the ovary secondarily." 8 Did I read that correctly? 9 A. That's what we wrote. 10 Q. Okay. Now, Doctor, isn't it 11 generally accepted today that ovarian 12 serous tumors originate in the tubal 13 epithelium? 14 A. Okay. So we have two 15 things. You're talking about low grade 16 serous carcinoma right, or are you 17 talking about high grade serous 18 carcinoma? 19 Q. You are talking about both 20 in this paper, aren't you? 21 A. Okay. So for the low grades 22 it is a hypothesis, right? We 23 hypothesize this and that. 24 But for high grade serous</p>	<p>1 serous carcinoma, they are totally 2 different. 3 High grade serous carcinoma 4 is a Type II. Low grade serous 5 carcinoma is a Type I disease. 6 Okay. So their origin is 7 fallopian tube. By their 8 pathogenesis, molecular genetic 9 changes, they are all different. 10 So you cannot lump them together 11 for discussion. 12 BY DR. RESTAINO: 13 Q. Okay. If you go back to 14 Page 2 -- 15 A. Which paper? 16 Q. -- of your paper, please. 17 The one we are talking about with 18 Dr. Kurman, the papillary studies. If 19 you go to Page 2, back to the top. The 20 very last sentence above the line states, 21 "If this hypothesis is confirmed, it can 22 be concluded that low and high grade 23 ovarian tumors develop from tubal 24 epithelium and involve the ovary</p>

Page 422	Page 424
<p>1 secondarily."</p> <p>2 Did you conduct a follow-up</p> <p>3 study to prove or disprove your</p> <p>4 hypothesis?</p> <p>5 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>6 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>7 Q. It's just yes or no.</p> <p>8 A. So again you are confused</p> <p>9 about low grade and high grade. They are</p> <p>10 two different diseases.</p> <p>11 Okay. For the low grade is</p> <p>12 a hypothesis. And you know low grade</p> <p>13 serous carcinoma is only 5 percent of</p> <p>14 ovarian cancer. Really, really small</p> <p>15 population. So I don't know whether low</p> <p>16 grade serous carcinoma has been shown in</p> <p>17 any epidemiology studies, any</p> <p>18 epidemiology study break, high grade, low</p> <p>19 grade, clear cell endometriosis, and et</p> <p>20 cetera. Otherwise, I don't know what you</p> <p>21 are talking about.</p> <p>22 Q. Well, I'm talking about what</p> <p>23 you wrote, sir.</p> <p>24 A. Yes.</p>	<p>1 obviously an objectionable</p> <p>2 question.</p> <p>3 Objection.</p> <p>4 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>5 Q. Did the peer reviewers know</p> <p>6 what you meant?</p> <p>7 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>8 THE WITNESS: Who are the</p> <p>9 peer reviewers?</p> <p>10 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>11 Q. I'm sorry?</p> <p>12 A. Who are the peer reviewers?</p> <p>13 Q. Well, they are typically</p> <p>14 anonymous, aren't they?</p> <p>15 A. Yes.</p> <p>16 Q. So I wouldn't know that.</p> <p>17 But somebody peer reviewed this, don't</p> <p>18 you agree?</p> <p>19 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>20 THE WITNESS: That's not</p> <p>21 relevant to this question.</p> <p>22 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>23 Q. Okay. Doctor, in 2011, was</p> <p>24 it biologically plausible that low and</p>
Page 423	Page 425
<p>1 Q. So I'm going to move to</p> <p>2 strike your answer, because there's no</p> <p>3 confusion on my part, because I can read</p> <p>4 English. And what's stated here is if</p> <p>5 this hypothesis is confirmed, then it can</p> <p>6 be concluded that low and high grade</p> <p>7 ovarian tumors developed from tubal</p> <p>8 epithelium and involve the -- the ovary</p> <p>9 secondarily. So I'm combining low grade</p> <p>10 and high grade because that's what's</p> <p>11 written here, correct, Doctor?</p> <p>12 MR. LOCKE: Objection.</p> <p>13 MS. SHARKO: Objection.</p> <p>14 THE WITNESS: That's not how</p> <p>15 we meant.</p> <p>16 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>17 Q. Oh, so is it your testimony</p> <p>18 today that a future reader, when they</p> <p>19 read this sentence, should call you up</p> <p>20 and say, Dr. Shih, what did you mean by</p> <p>21 this?</p> <p>22 A. No. This the --</p> <p>23 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>24 Give me time to object. That was</p>	<p>1 high grade ovarian tumors stimulated by</p> <p>2 chronic inflammation develop in the tubal</p> <p>3 epithelium, was it just biologically</p> <p>4 plausible?</p> <p>5 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>6 Objection. Asked and answered.</p> <p>7 THE WITNESS: No.</p> <p>8 I answered your question.</p> <p>9 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>10 Q. Okay. When you submitted</p> <p>11 the paper for publication, did any peer</p> <p>12 reviewer come back and say, this is not</p> <p>13 biologically plausible, we're not going</p> <p>14 to publish this?</p> <p>15 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>16 THE WITNESS: Could you</p> <p>17 repeat that question one more</p> <p>18 time?</p> <p>19 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>20 Q. When you submitted the paper</p> <p>21 for publication.</p> <p>22 A. Yes.</p> <p>23 Q. Did any peer reviewer come</p> <p>24 back and say, this is not biologically</p>

Page 426	Page 428
<p>1 plausible? 2 A. In the peer review systems, 3 my -- I serve editor-in-chief. This is 4 not our focus. We want to publish 5 hypothesis, review articles, epidemiology 6 study, which don't have any biological 7 plausibility, right? 8 We publish all the data that 9 is peer reviewed. So that's our job. 10 It's not required, it's not required for 11 any publication to need that biological 12 plausibility.</p> <p>13 DR. RESTAINO: Move to 14 strike as unresponsive.</p> <p>15 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>16 Q. Do you know what the peer 17 reviewers --</p> <p>18 MS. MILLER: It was 19 responsive.</p> <p>20 THE WITNESS: Why, why, why.</p> <p>21 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>22 Q. Do you know what the peer 23 reviewers did in this case, did anyone 24 say to you, this is not biologically</p>	<p>1 peer reviewers said, then you 2 should tell him that. 3 THE WITNESS: Oh, I cannot 4 remember that.</p> <p>5 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>6 Q. Okay. And, Doctor -- 7 DR. RESTAINO: Thank you, 8 Susan.</p> <p>9 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>10 Q. If you would turn now to 11 your expert report, Page 9.</p> <p>12 A. Okay. I'm sorry. Which 13 one, page?</p> <p>14 Q. Page 9 of your expert 15 report, I think it is.</p> <p>16 The lack of sufficient 17 evidence to support talc as a cause of 18 ovarian cancer?</p> <p>19 A. You mean the C, right, under 20 the Section C? We are looking at 21 different pages.</p> <p>22 Q. Just give me a chance to get 23 there. C, the lack of sufficient 24 evidence to support talc as a cause of</p>
Page 427	Page 429
<p>1 plausible? 2 MS. MILLER: Objection. 3 THE WITNESS: I think I 4 answered your question.</p> <p>5 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p> <p>6 Q. I'm -- I'm sorry, you 7 didn't. 8 Did you get something back 9 from peer reviewers saying this is not 10 biologically plausible, please provide 11 more information or do this further 12 study?</p> <p>13 MS. MILLER: Objection. 14 THE WITNESS: I think I 15 already answered your question. 16 Biological plausibility is 17 not required for any publications.</p> <p>18 MS. SHARKO: I can help you 19 out. Dr. Shih -- 20 THE WITNESS: Yeah. 21 MS. SHARKO: -- he's just 22 asking you if any of the peer 23 reviewers said that to you. 24 So if you remember what the</p>	<p>1 ovarian cancer. 2 Okay. In the middle 3 paragraph, you have a section that starts 4 "according to Merriam-Webster's 5 dictionary." 6 Do you see that, sir? 7 A. Right. 8 Q. Okay. Then the final two 9 sentences to the -- that starts to the 10 right of Martincorema 2017, you write, 11 "Thus, in order to prove that any 12 substance is carcinogenic it is not 13 sufficient to demonstrate exposure. One 14 must also demonstrate that the exposure 15 can cause biological effects and 16 tissue/cellular changes (like precursor 17 lesions)." 18 Did I read that correctly? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. And is it still your opinion 21 today that one must demonstrate the 22 exposure causes biological effects and 23 tissue/cellular changes? 24 A. Cause biological effects,</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 430	Page 432
<p>1 meaning biological plausibility to 2 support, to support this issue. 3 Q. I'm sorry, Doctor, you are 4 not saying biological plausibility here. 5 What you wrote here was very specific, 6 that "in order to prove that any 7 substance is carcinogenic, it is not 8 sufficient to demonstrate exposure, one 9 must also demonstrate the exposure can 10 cause biological effects and 11 tissue/cellular changes." 12 Is that still your opinion, 13 sir? 14 A. You need to see why I say 15 that. You cannot just quote -- quote one 16 sentence. 17 You see my previous 18 sentences. "Carcinogens cause cancer due 19 to their ability to damage DNA," blah, 20 blah, blah. 21 "Thus, in order to prove 22 that any substance is carcinogenic, it's 23 not sufficient to demonstrate exposure." 24 What I mean is the mere</p>	<p>1 evidence of -- of epidemiology exposure, 2 that there had to be scientific evidence 3 of mutagenic activity. Isn't that 4 correct? 5 MR. LOCKE: Objection to 6 form. 7 MS. MILLER: Objection. 8 MR. MIZGALA: Objection. 9 MS. MILLER: You got three 10 objections at the same time there. 11 Did you get them all? 12 THE WITNESS: Do you have 13 the reference or documents for 14 that? 15 BY DR. RESTAINO: 16 Q. Well, Doctor, I'll show you 17 what I've been marked as Shih-26. 18 (Document marked for 19 identification as Exhibit 20 Shih-26.) 21 BY DR. RESTAINO: 22 Q. It's a Saturday, 23 September 30, 1950, publication in the 24 British Medical Journal titled "Smoking</p>
Page 431	Page 433
<p>1 experience -- the appearance of 2 something, like talcum powder, I don't -- 3 I don't believe, I don't see any credible 4 evidence, ever in the fallopian tube, 5 beneath the epithelial cells, okay, if we 6 assume, but this is not possible, assume 7 it's there, it's not sufficient to 8 demonstrate that it is causal. You need 9 to provide biological evidence to 10 support, for example. 11 You need to show that talcum 12 powder existence, right, can support 13 there is a carcinogenic effect on the p53 14 signature. And a -- and a STIC and a 15 biological mechanism behind that. 16 There's many biological mechanisms. 17 That's why I say in -- in 18 reference to the previous sentence, 19 that's what I said. 20 Q. Doctor. 21 A. Right. 22 Q. That's the exact argument 23 tobacco industry made in the 1950s and 24 the 1960s that one cannot rely upon</p>	<p>1 and Carcinoma of the Lung," by Richard 2 Doll and Austin Bradford Hill. 3 A. Wow. 4 Q. Doctor, if you take a look 5 at it, the -- 6 A. Hold on a moment. I need to 7 see British Medical Journal. 1950. 8 Q. Now, sir, you see on the 9 right-hand column there's a heading 10 possible causes of the increase? 11 A. Could you hold a moment. I 12 need to see what is this article. 13 Q. What part -- what do you 14 need to look up for this article? 15 A. I want to know -- 16 Q. It's published in British 17 Medical Journal in 1950. It's written by 18 Sir Richard Doll and Sir Austin Bradford 19 Hill. What else do you need to see? 20 MS. MILLER: Objection. Is 21 that actually a question or are 22 you just being argumentive? If 23 you'd like him to answer, he can. 24 But I'm guessing you're just being</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

Page 434	Page 436
<p>1 argumentative. Tempers are 2 flaring. The day's been long. 3 DR. RESTAINO: We've got 4 about nine minutes. 5 BY DR. RESTAINO: 6 Q. Doctor, look at, "Possible 7 causes of the increase. Two main causes 8 have from time to time been put forward." 9 A. Okay. I did not follow. I 10 just want to see any reference, okay. 11 That's a point. 12 Q. A pre-1950 reference is 13 going to help you? 14 A. No, no. Whether they cite 15 any references. That's what I'm going 16 to. Okay. 17 This one, two, three, four, 18 five, six, seven, eight references in 19 1947 and 1944, 1939. Okay. What's your 20 question? 21 Q. Possible causes of the 22 increase. 23 A. Wait, wait, wait a second. 24 Okay.</p>	<p>1 form," Counsel. You have really 2 crossed the line on this last one. 3 We've got seven minutes. Please, 4 or I'll call Judge Pisano. 5 THE WITNESS: So before I 6 can answer any question, I need 7 to -- so which -- which sentence 8 you are referring to? 9 BY DR. RESTAINO: 10 Q. Well, sir, I was referring 11 to the fact that the two -- of the two -- 12 A. Oh, the paragraph. 13 Q. -- causes listed there, one 14 of them is smoking of the -- smoking of 15 tobacco. 16 As a pathologist, in your 17 medical school education and in your 18 training as a pathologist, did you study 19 the association of smoking and lung 20 cancer? 21 MS. MILLER: So objection. 22 You said two main causes. And we 23 don't know of what. 24 DR. RESTAINO: I read them</p>
Page 435	Page 437
<p>1 Q. Front page, right column. 2 "Two main causes from time to time have 3 been put forward: One a general 4 atmospheric pollution from the exhaust 5 fumes of cars, from the surface dust of 6 tarred roads, and from gas-works, 7 industrial plants, and coal fires; and to 8 the smoking of tobacco." 9 Did I read that correctly? 10 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 11 MS. MILLER: I'm going to 12 raise several objections here. 13 The witness has never seen this. 14 This is outside his area of 15 expertise. You haven't given him 16 time to read it. And you've 17 plucked one sentence out of it in 18 order to make some point, unclear. 19 And I think that's grossly unfair. 20 THE WITNESS: This is 1950. 21 MS. MILLER: You can't ask a 22 scientist to comment on one 23 sentence -- 24 MS. PARFITT: "Object to</p>	<p>1 into the record, what they are. 2 MS. MILLER: Causes of what? 3 You just pulled out a sentence 4 that says "two main causes." Of 5 what? 6 DR. RESTAINO: How about the 7 title of the article? 8 MS. MILLER: Well, you 9 didn't even put that. I mean, he 10 hasn't had a chance to look at it. 11 THE WITNESS: So this is a 12 few sentences. Do you know how 13 many sentences here? 14 BY DR. RESTAINO: 15 Q. Yes. 16 A. How many sentences? 17 Q. I've read it. 18 A. Yeah, how many sentences? 19 Q. A lot. 20 A. Well, how many? 21 Q. Is it your opinion that -- 22 MS. MILLER: Not going to 23 argue. 24 BY DR. RESTAINO:</p>

Page 438	Page 440
<p>1 Q. -- that the association with 2 smoking and lung cancer established in 3 the 1950s and 1960s by case-control 4 epidemiological studies depended upon the 5 molecular evidence that you put into your 6 record that must be present for there to 7 be an association?</p> <p>8 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>9 MR. LOCKE: Objection to 10 form and beyond the scope.</p> <p>11 MS. MILLER: Thank you. 12 Because I've been chided for 13 apparently objecting improperly.</p> <p>14 MS. PARFITT: Counsel, I'm 15 just following the CMO.</p> <p>16 MS. MILLER: Did you guys 17 follow the CMO when you were 18 defending depositions?</p> <p>19 BY DR. RESTAINO: 20 Q. Can you answer the question, 21 Doctor?</p> <p>22 A. I am a gynecology 23 pathologist. My field of research is 24 vulva, vagina, cervix, uterus, right</p>	<p>1 and ask me one by one? Thank you very 2 much.</p> <p>3 Q. Doctor --</p> <p>4 A. Yes.</p> <p>5 Q. -- carcinogen causes cancer 6 due to their ability to damage the genome 7 and induce a cancer driver but not 8 passenger mutations that promote cancer 9 development; is that correct?</p> <p>10 A. I need to see that, please.</p> <p>11 Q. Just read from your paper. 12 I'm reading what you wrote.</p> <p>13 A. Yeah, I need to -- do you 14 remember when I said that, in what 15 context? What kind of question you ask?</p> <p>16 Q. You need to have context for 17 knowing -- for answering whether or not 18 the word ovary is in that paragraph?</p> <p>19 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>20 THE WITNESS: Ovary in the 21 paragraph.</p> <p>22 MS. MILLER: Please, Doctor, 23 let me do my job.</p> <p>24 THE WITNESS: Okay. Okay.</p>
<p>1 fallopian tube, left fallopian tube, 2 right ovary, and the left ovary.</p> <p>3 Q. Okay. And, Doctor, in that 4 paragraph that you wrote at the bottom of 5 the page where you start with, "According 6 to Merriam-Webster's dictionary," and you 7 describe a carcinogen as a substance that 8 causes cancer, every one of those 9 anatomic parts that you just said are not 10 in this paragraph, correct?</p> <p>11 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>12 BY DR. RESTAINO: 13 Q. This paragraph talks about 14 cancer in general, does it not?</p> <p>15 MS. MILLER: Objection.</p> <p>16 MR. LOCKE: Objection.</p> <p>17 MS. MILLER: There's two 18 questions there.</p> <p>19 THE WITNESS: You speak too 20 fast. This embedded different 21 questions.</p> <p>22 BY DR. RESTAINO: 23 Q. Okay.</p> <p>24 A. Could you dissect this out</p>	<p>1 What do you mean ovary in 2 that paragraph? I'm confused.</p> <p>3 BY DR. RESTAINO: 4 Q. Doctor, this paragraph 5 describes what carcinogens are in a 6 general sense, not limited to the 7 genitourinary tracts of a woman, correct?</p> <p>8 A. You mean this paragraph 9 in -- in "Smoking and Carcinoma of the 10 Lung"?</p> <p>11 Q. No, Doctor.</p> <p>12 A. Which -- which paragraph are 13 you referring to?</p> <p>14 Q. The paragraph we're reading 15 from Page 9 of your expert report --</p> <p>16 A. Page 9, okay.</p> <p>17 Q. "Lack of sufficient evidence 18 to support talc as a cause of ovarian 19 cancer."</p> <p>20 A. Where is that now?</p> <p>21 Q. On Page 9, C.</p> <p>22 A. Okay. C, yes.</p> <p>23 Q. You asked me about letter C. 24 Letter C, "The lack of sufficient</p>

Page 442	Page 444
<p>1 evidence to support talc as a cause of 2 ovarian cancer." 3 In the paragraph, "according 4 to Merriam-Webster's dictionary," you do 5 not describe the ovaries, nor the 6 genitourinary tract, but rather you 7 discuss carcinogens and cancer in a 8 general sense, do you not? 9 MS. MILLER: Objection. 10 THE WITNESS: Okay. So your 11 question is you talk about the 12 definition of the carcinogen and I 13 did not have over here. And you 14 said this is the general 15 description. 16 BY DR. RESTAINO: 17 Q. Correct? Correct? 18 A. That's from the definition 19 of the dictionary. 20 Q. So is your opinion outside 21 the genitourinary tract, but as cancer in 22 general, that one must also demonstrate 23 exposure can cause biological effects and 24 tissue/cellular changes like precursor</p>	<p>1 approximately 6:00 p.m.) 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24</p>
<p>1 lesions before you can make a causal 2 connection between an environmental 3 carcinogen and cancer? 4 A. No -- 5 MR. LOCKE: Objection. 6 MR. MIZGALA: Objection. 7 BY DR. RESTAINO: 8 Q. Okay. 9 A. Is not must. Is has the 10 biological plausibility to support. 11 That's what I mean. 12 DR. RESTAINO: Okay. I 13 think we're done. 14 MS. SHARKO: Thank you very 15 much. 16 DR. RESTAINO: No further 17 questions. 18 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time 19 is 6:00 p.m. March 26, 2019. 20 Going off the record. 21 This ends the videotaped 22 deposition. 23 (Excused.) 24 (Deposition concluded at</p>	<p>1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Page 445</p> <p>CERTIFICATE</p> <p>I HEREBY CERTIFY that the witness was duly sworn by me and that the deposition is a true record of the testimony given by the witness.</p> <p>It was requested before completion of the deposition that the witness, IE-MING SHIH, M.D., Ph.D., have the opportunity to read and sign the deposition transcript.</p> <hr/> <p>MICHELLE L. GRAY, A Registered Professional Reporter, Certified Shorthand Reporter, Certified Realtime Reporter and Notary Public Dated: March 27, 2019</p> <p>(The foregoing certification of this transcript does not apply to any reproduction of the same by any means, unless under the direct control and/or supervision of the certifying reporter.)</p>

Ie-Ming Shih, M.D., Ph.D.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 446</p> <p>1 INSTRUCTIONS TO WITNESS 2 3 Please read your deposition 4 over carefully and make any necessary 5 corrections. You should state the reason 6 in the appropriate space on the errata 7 sheet for any corrections that are made. 8 After doing so, please sign 9 the errata sheet and date it. 10 You are signing same subject 11 to the changes you have noted on the 12 errata sheet, which will be attached to 13 your deposition. 14 It is imperative that you 15 return the original errata sheet to the 16 deposing attorney within thirty (30) days 17 of receipt of the deposition transcript 18 by you. If you fail to do so, the 19 deposition transcript may be deemed to be 20 accurate and may be used in court. 21 22 23 24</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 448</p> <p>1 2 ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF DEPONENT 3 4 I, _____, do 5 hereby certify that I have read the 6 foregoing pages, 1 - 449, and that the 7 same is a correct transcription of the 8 answers given by me to the questions 9 therein propounded, except for the 10 corrections or changes in form or 11 substance, if any, noted in the attached 12 Errata Sheet. 13 14 15 16 IE-MING SHIH, M.D., Ph.D. DATE 17 18 19 Subscribed and sworn 20 to before me this 21 ____ day of _____, 20 ____. 22 My commission expires: _____ 23 24 Notary Public</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 447</p> <p>1 - - - - - 2 E R R A T A 3 - - - - - 4 PAGE LINE CHANGE 5 _____ 6 REASON: _____ 7 _____ 8 REASON: _____ 9 _____ 10 REASON: _____ 11 _____ 12 REASON: _____ 13 _____ 14 REASON: _____ 15 _____ 16 REASON: _____ 17 _____ 18 REASON: _____ 19 _____ 20 REASON: _____ 21 _____ 22 REASON: _____ 23 _____ 24 REASON: _____</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 449</p> <p>1 LAWYER'S NOTES 2 PAGE LINE 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24</p>